How Much Does the Umpire Affect the Game?

Look again. Not much.

Willie Runquist

In the 1991 issue of the *Baseball Research Journal*, Richard Kitchin presented data from which he concluded that the differences in umpires may have substantial effects on the results of games. Certainly no one would argue that a specific "bad" call could not influence a game's outcome, or that in a specific game the umpire's calling of close plays has no effect, but Kitchin's accusations are more serious because he seems to indicate that different umpires have various systematic biases in their calls, that produce (1) more home or visiting team wins than one would expect, and (2) more or less offensive action.

It would be surprising if umpires did not differ in their judgments. Individual differences in human judgment were the subject of psychological inquiry long before the invention of baseball, and differences pervade every human activity in which such judgment takes place. Despite the considerable training designed to produce uniformity, umpires' judgments should be no exception. The question is not whether such differences exist, but what effect they have on the game.

Unfortunately, Kitchin's data do not allow a clear conclusion in this respect. He presents only totals and averages for various umpires, assuming that these values are stable indicators of an umpire's bias. Since an average results from the combined effect of several games in which the performance of the teams varies, averages must be evaluated in relation to how much the individual components differ from game to game for a particular umpire.

The data for this analysis consists of the results of 840 American League games in 1991, 30 for each of 28 umpires. If an umpire worked more than 30 games behind the plate, the games were selected at random. The most games omitted for any one umpire was seven. Umpires who worked fewer than 30 games were not included in the sample.

For each game, I recorded at bats, runs, hits, doubles, triples, home runs, walks and strikeouts for both the visiting team and home team. The results of these selected games were very close to league averages based on all 1134 games. The averages are shown in the table at the top of the next page as the mean number of events per game in each category.

Among baseball analysts, omitting available data is somewhat heretical. However, there are distinct statistical advantages in equating the number of games per umpire, and the procedure should have no effect on the conclusions. The above table establishes the fact that the sample of games we used is representative of league play as a whole.

Differences in Home/Road Wins and Losses—Kitchin's data showed what appeared to be large differences in the percentage of games that are won by the home team, depending on which umpires were working the games. He implied that this meant that some umpires may favor the home team more than others. In coming to this conclusion, Kitchin failed to consider the

Willie Runquist *is a retired research psychologist living in Union Bay, BC, Canada.*

Table 1

	AB	R	H	2B	3B	HR	BB	SO	BA	SA	OB
League	68.4	8.97	17.81	3.25	.40	1.72	6.81	11.41	.260	.395	.329
Sample	68.5	9.04	17.90	3.28	.40	1.70	6.89	11.30	.261	.395	.329

fact that large deviations from the league average may occur simply by chance. Therefore, it is necessary to compare his variations from the league average with those that would naturally occur if there were no differences among umpires.

We can do this with a simple statistic called *Chi-square*, which is based on the discrepancy between the frequencies of home team and visiting team wins and losses for each umpire and those expected on the basis of chance. The obtained differences, and hence the size of Chi-square, must be larger than expected by chance if we are to conclude that umpires differ systematically in home team bias. In the case of Kitchin's data, the Chi-square for neither American League umpires, nor for National League umpires is large enough to justify this conclusion.

For the National League, the Chi-square was 26.86, and for the American League it was 34.91. Chi-squares as large as the National League value will occur by chance about one time in three, and ones as large as the American League value about one time in six. Statistically, the burden of proof lies with those who claim that more than just chance is involved. These values are much too likely to be chance occurrences to give us a strong argument for any bias.

My data from the American League umpires in 1991 show even greater uniformity. The number of home team wins for each umpire is shown in Table 2. The Chi-square was 19.62. Values this large will occur about four times out of five by chance.

Table 2
Frequency of Home Team Wins
for 1991 AL Umpires in 30 Games.

Wins	Umps	Wins	Umps
20	1	15	5
19	0	14	3
18	6	13	2
17	5	12	3
16	2	11	1

Overall Mean: 15.5 (.518) SD = 2.33

I also compared the results for individual umpires in this sample with those in Kitchins' data. There was little overall agreement in the ranking of umpires on home team winning percentage. The correlation coefficient between the ranks for the 23 umpires who appeared in both sets of data was virtually zero ($r = .048$). The umpire that had the largest home bias on Kitchin's list ranked seventeenth in 1991.

The standard error of a statistic gives us a direct measure of the expected deviation from from the overall average of .518 .The standard error for the proportion of home team wins in a sample of 30 games is .091. We know that 95 percent of the values for individual umpires should fall within two standard errors of the overall proportion (that is, somewhere between two standard errors *less* than .518—.336—and two standard errors *more* than .518—.700). *All 28 umpires were within this range.* The largest proportion of home team wins was .667 and the smallest was .367. Conclusion? The differences between umpires are no greater than you would expect by chance. In short, particular umpires appear to have very little predictable effect on whether the home team wins or loses.

Do Hitters' and Pitchers' Umpires Exist ?—Remember, the real issue is not whether differences in umpires exist, but whether they produce any *measurable* effect on the outcome of games. The correlation between umpire batting average in my sample and in Kitchin's sample was virtually zero ($r = .069$). Very simply, players' composite batting average with a particular umpire behind the plate in 1991 was not predictable from the batting average in the games he worked during the previous six years.

Since Kitchin does not present the complete data for other measures, comparisons of this type cannot be made, but complete data for the 1989 season is available in *The Baseball Scoreboard* published by Stats Inc. Values for batting and slugging averages, as well as for runs, walks, and strikeouts per game are given for all 28 umpires in our sample. The correlation coefficients between 1989 and 1991 performance for each statistic are listed in Table 3.

All but the correlation for bases on balls are small but positive. The square of the correlation coefficient indexes the year-to-year consistency in the average amount of offense generated in a particular umpire's games. These values are all less than .06, which means that the year-to year consistency is less than 6 percent.

Table 3
Correlations on Various Measures of Umpire Performance Between 1989 and 1991.

Batting Average	.175
Slugging Average	.242
Runs per Game	.202
Walks per Game	-.084
Strikeouts per Game	.242

Based on runs scored , which is arguably the most direct measure of offensive activity, there is some consistency from year to year, but it is minimal. Of the seven "most offensive" umpires in 1992 (upper 25 percent), only two of them were among the seven most offensive umpires in 1989. Of the seven least offensive umpires in 1992, two were among the seven least offensive in 1989.

One other way of measuring the consistency of individuals on any measure of performance is to correlate the results of half of their games with the other half of their games. In this case, their first 15 games were correlated with their second 15 games. Table 4 presents these correlations.

Table 4
Half- Season Correlations for each Measure

Measure	Correlation
Runs	.279
Hits	.006
Doubles	.194
Triples	.117
Homeruns	.008
Walks	-.149
Strikeouts	.223

The correlation coefficients are generally positive, but they are highly variable. The runs scored correlation is about the same as the one between seasons. Predictions based on first half performance will result in somewhat better than chance success on runs scored and strikeouts—but not much. Predictions for the other quantities are little better than guesses.

The 1992 Umpires—On this section, I offer a more detailed analysis of umpire performance in 1992. Table 5 presents the basic data. The values represent the means over 30 games for each umpire, ranked in terms of runs scored.

Table 5
Mean Number of Various Events for Each Umpire

	R	H	2B	3B	HR	BB	SO
1	11.27	19.53	3.53	.37	2.27	6.87	11.57
2	10.67	19.23	3.93	.37	1.87	7.67	11.17
3	10.20	20.10	3.40	.47	2.20	6.87	11.37
4	10.03	18.73	3.80	.40	1.67	7.43	11.90
5	9.97	18.67	2.87	.37	1.90	6.47	11.37
6	9.77	18.50	3.10	.30	1.57	7.13	11.40
7	9.60	19.43	4.03	.43	1.77	7.53	11.48
8	9.57	18.57	3.80	.43	1.37	7.70	11.73
9	9.40	18.00	2.97	.40	1.83	6.37	11.57
10	9.37	18.03	3.47	.33	1.53	7.40	11.50
11	9.17	18.53	3.63	.40	1.43	6.67	11.80
12	8.97	18.33	3.67	.50	1.60	7.03	10.93
13	8.97	17.53	2.83	.50	1.53	7.53	11.80
14	8.93	17.47	3.00	.43	1.70	6.87	11.47
15	8.90	17.63	3.40	.50	1.57	7.17	12.07
16	8.73	17.47	3.17	.23	1.73	7.33	11.10
17	8.70	17.20	3.17	.27	2.17	6.47	12.30
18	8.70	17.40	2.90	.40	1.57	7.17	11.43
19	8.70	17.63	3.33	.27	1.67	7.20	11.30
20	8.70	17.93	3.57	.50	1.80	6.37	11.77
21	8.67	18.43	3.07	.63	1.73	6.83	12.77
22	8.47	16.20	2.90	.43	1.67	7.37	11.87
23	8.40	18.03	3.60	.57	1.37	6.33	12.20
24	8.10	16.77	2.67	.20	1.70	7.30	12.27
25	7.97	16.90	3.27	.40	1.60	6.50	11.33
26	7.93	16.60	2.73	.20	1.70	7.40	12.23
27	7.83	16.63	3.07	.50	1.60	6.43	11.57
28	7.50	16.03	3.03	.30	1.60	6.70	11.47
Ave	9.04	17.90	3.28	.40	1.70	6.89	11.30
Hi	11.27	20.10	4.03	.63	2.27	7.70	12.77
Lo	7.50	16.03	2.67	.20	1.37	6.33	10.93
Range	3.77	4.07	1.36	.43	.90	1.37	1.84
Pct.	0.2	0.1	0.2	0.3	0.8	1.2	0.5
SE	.85	.99	.37	.11	.26	.63	.73

On the face of it, the range of values for each measure seems substantial, but remember that we have to put them into context by comparing them to the ranges we would expect due to chance.

I am going to concntrate my analysis on runs scored, and will commcnt only briefly on the other quantities later. Obviously, the number of runs scored with a particular umpire behind the plate varies from game to game. The differences in the average number of runs scored may only be interpreted relative to the overall differences between games during the season. The result of any game is determined by many things. Many of those

elements vary from game to game and, therefore, umpire to umpire in a more or less random way.These elements include the ability of the teams, various extraneous factors like the weather, and a great deal of sheer "luck". Only over a virtually infinite number of games will these extraneous factors balance out, and only if they have balanced out completely is it possible to interpret differences between umpires at face value.

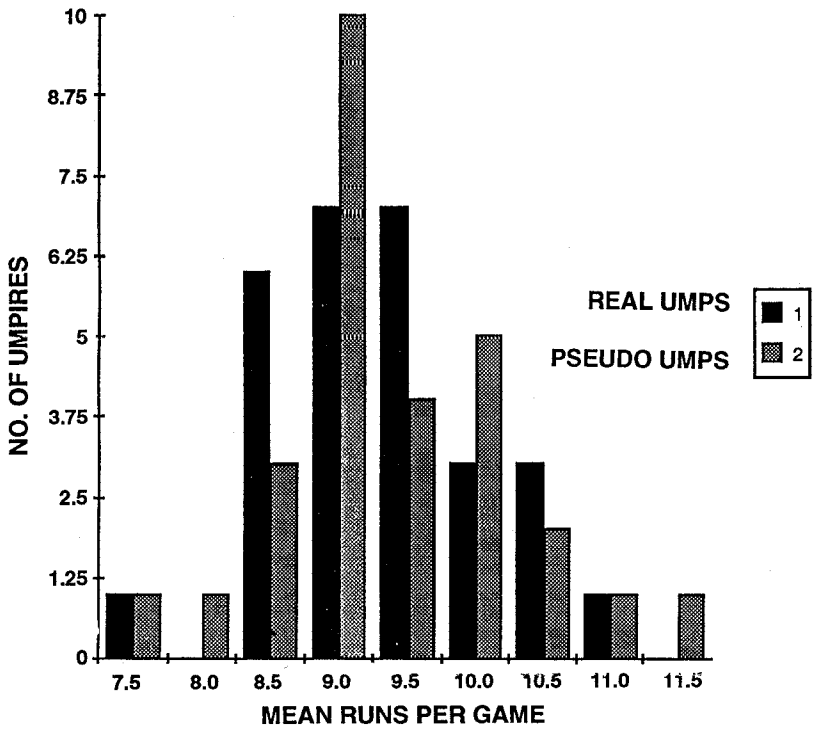
It is possible, however, to mathematically separate the contribution of random factors from the presumed constant bias by computing the ratio of the differences between umpires to the differences between individual games within each umpire. (Technically, this statistic is known as *Omega-squared*, and is computed by taking the ratio of the weighted difference between the variance between umpires and the variance within umpires to the sum of these values.) The result indicates how much of the differences between umpires may be attributed to the umpire, and how much to random game-by-game variation. The percentages attributed to the umpire are given for each measure in Table 5 in the row labeled Pct.

The umpire contributes only 2/10 of 1 percent of the total variation in runs scored. There is simply little evidence in this case that the differences between umpires are of any significance in determining the extent of offensive activity. In other words, over many games, compared to all of the things that can affect the score of a particular game, the identity of the man behind the plate matters very little.

It is also possible to estimate how much we can expect a mean based on thirty games to randomly vary for each umpire in terms of the standard error (SE) for the mean. Although a different standard error may be computed for each umpire, the values do not differ much from umpire to umpire, so a common estimate will suffice to make the point. These estimates for each measure are shown in the last row of Table 5.

Dividing the difference between an umpire's average score and the overall average by the standard error produce a measure called a z-score. This value indicates how far from the overall average his performance lies in terms of standard errors. We would expect only one of the 28 umpires to have a value of z larger than 2.12 (that is, to be 2.12 times SE from the overall mean). We would also expect three umpires to have scores larger than 1.6, five umpires to have scores larger than 1.35 and nine umpires to have scores larger than 1. The actual number of umpires falling in these ranges for runs scored was almost identical to those expected values, with one above 2.12, three above 1.60, five above 1.35, and 10 above 1.00.

Finally, I will demonstrate the essentially random nature of the data on runs scored with a simple procedure. The first step was to randomly divide the scores of the 840 games into 28 sets of 30 games each. I then compared the mean runs scored for each of these 28 random sets of games with the 28 means actually generated by



the umpires. The figure at left illustrates the results with a bar graph in which the height of the bars indicates the number of means in each set that had a particular value. For example, eight "real" umpires had means between 8.5 and 9.0 runs per game, while ten "pseudo" umpires had means in this range. The point is that random arrangement of the 840 games generated just about the same differences in runs scored as did the real umpires. In fact, the range of values is actually a bit larger for the random umpires.

Sources of Bias in the Data—Umpires generally operate in fixed crews that remain together for the entire season. Occasionally, however, regular crews are restructured, and sometimes an umpire will fill in on another crew. There is generally a fixed rotation in successive games so that when umpire A is behind the plate, umpire B is always at third base, and so forth. The rotation is maintained when when a crew changes cities, so that an umpire will work behind the plate about every fourth or fifth day. Occasionally, the rotation of umpires locks in to the rotation of series and it could lock in to a four-man pitching rotation.

Yet, over the season, the 30 or so games that an umpire works behind the plate are reasonably well distributed among teams and pitchers. In our sample of 60 teams (30 games times two teams each), most umpires worked four or five games per team, and these games were well distributed throughout the season. Nevertheless, there exists the possibility that a given umpire's data are biased by an uneven distribution of teams. He may for example, work more games for the more "offensive" teams.

A second possible source of bias depends upon the pitcher. While a particular starting pitcher usually only "sees" an umpire once or twice each season, the particular pitchers may vary in ability, and a few umpires sometimes work a given pitcher as much as four times. This admits the possibility that an umpire's statistics are influenced by differences in the ability of his pitchers. I made two different corrections to examine these possible sources of umpire differences.

To correct an umpire's mean for team scoring, I first determined the number of games that an umpire worked for each of the 14 teams. I then multiplied the average number of runs scored per game by that team throughout the season by that number of games, summed the values for the 14 teams, and divided by 30. The result was the "team score"—in a sense, the number of runs that would have been scored with that umpire if the teams had scored at their averages.

I made an approximate correction for pitching by taking the seasonal earned run average of each of the 60 starting pitchers facing each umpire, summing those values and dividing by 30. The result in this case is the number of *earned* runs that would have scored in each game had both starting pitchers pitched the entire game and given up their average number of runs. Obviously this is not a very precise correction, but will indicate the possible existence of a pitching bias.

Once I had these two values for each umpire, I computed three quantities: (1) the difference between the number of runs scored per game for that umpire and the overall league average. This is his uncorrected value. (2) the difference between the runs scored per game and the team runs average for that umpire, and (3) the difference between his runs scored and his pitchers' earned run average. The results are shown in Table 6 for each umpire. For convenience, I have divided the umpires into four groups of seven based on the actual number of runs scored, and provide the totals for each subgroup. A positive score indicates that the umpire yields more runs than average (an offensive umpire), while a negative score indicates that a fewer than average number of runs were scored.

Table 6
Differences Between Actual Runs Allowed and Projected Runs Allowed

	Actual	League	diff	Team	diff	Pitcher	diff
1	11.26	8.97	2.29	8.87	2.39	9.98	1.28
2	10.67	8.97	1.70	8.95	1.72	8.77	1.90
3	10.20	8.97	1.23	9.04	1.16	8.49	1.71
4	10.03	8.97	1.06	9.08	.95	8.06	1.97
5	9.96	8.97	.99	8.98	.98	8.58	1.38
6	9.77	8.97	.80	9.02	.75	9.32	.45
7	9.60	8.97	.65	9.04	.56	8.29	1.31
Total	**10.21**	**8.97**	**1.24**	**8.98**	**1.23**	**8.78**	**1.43**
8	9.56	8.97	.59	9.03	.53	9.59	-.03
9	9.40	8.97	.43	8.92	.48	8.40	1.00
10	9.37	8.97	.41	8.98	.39	8.38	.99
11	9.20	8.97	.23	9.00	.20	8.78	.42
12	8.97	8.97	.00	8.90	.07	9.03	-.06
13	8.97	8.97	.00	9.00	-.03	8.03	.94
14	8.93	8.97	-.04	9.03	-.10	8.85	.07
Total	**9.20**	**8.97**	**.23**	**8.98**	**.22**	**8.70**	**.50**
15	8.90	8.97	-.07	9.09	-.19	8.80	.10
16	8.73	8.97	-.24	8.91	-.18	8.55	.18
17	8.70	8.97	-.27	9.14	-.44	8.80	-.10
18	8.70	8.97	-.27	8.96	-.26	8.48	.22

19	8.70	8.97	-.27	9.03	-.33	8.54	.24
20	8.70	8.97	-.27	8.93	-.23	8.42	.28
21	8.67	8.97	-.30	9.03	-.36	8.14	.53
Total	**8.73**	**8.97**	**-.24**	**9.01**	**-.28**	**8.52**	**.21**
22	8.47	8.97	-.50	9.01	-.54	8.39	.06
23	8.40	8.97	-.57	8.90	-.50	8.85	-.35
24	8.10	8.97	-.87	8.81	-.71	8.32	-.22
25	7.97	8.97	-1.00	8.86	-.89	8.74	-.77
26	7.93	8.97	-1.04	8.96	-1.03	8.80	-.87
27	7.83	8.97	-1.14	8.95	-1.02	8.78	-1.03
28	7.50	8.97	-1.47	9.03	-1.53	8.25	-.75
Total	**8.03**	**8.97**	**-.94**	**8.93**	**-.90**	**8.58**	**-.55**

While I do not wish to pretend that these corrections are in any sense real, they do indicate that there is very little difference among the most offensive and defensive umpires in terms of the teams for whom they work, but there may be some bias in terms of the quality of the pitchers for whom they are making their calls. In general, the starting pitchers for the most offensive umpires have higher earned run averages than do those for the more defensive umpires. The net effect of the bias is to increase the actual differences between umpires. I have already shown that these differences are no greater than what we would expect on the basis of random scores.

The differences are likely to be even smaller if we make allowance for the calibre of pitching. It is certainly worth noting that the most offensive umpire (No. 1) drew starting pitchers with the overall highest earned run average, while the ultimate pitcher's friend (No. 28) drew one of the three best fields of starters. One caveat, however: because of the correlational nature of the data, it would be equally feasible to say that the reason some pitchers do better than others is because of the umpires they draw. This problem resides in one form or another in almost all baseball analyses.

Summary—To put it succinctly, we find little evidence in these data for the existence of hitters' or pitchers' umpires *as long as they are defined in terms of a statistical difference.*

This does not mean that these creatures do not exist. Statistical arguments are based on considering all of the cases. It may very well be that one or two consistently offensive or defensive umpires are buried amidst an overwhelming number of umpires that do not show any consistent trend one way or another. Statistical techniques are poorly equipped to locate such exceptions unless they differ from their colleagues by such an amount that they are obvious.

It not appropriate, however, to argue that the sample size was too small. If genuine differences among umpires are so small that it takes 25,000 at bats and 400 games to detect them, they are unlikely to be of much practical significance. Major league umpires are a fairly homogeneous lot, and they are made even more so by the rigorous training and selection procedure. It is likely that a particular umpire varies more from game to game than he varies from his colleagues.

Why then do some players and most of the media insist that there are pitchers' and batters' umpires and are often willing to identify them ? If the pitchers and batters are basing this judgment on their own experience, we might reasonably question their ability to do so. Most pitchers deal with a given umpire no more than twice a season, usually in widely spaced intervals.While a batter may have 16 to 24 at bats with a particular umpire, these are intermixed with over 500 other at bats with over 30 other umpires. The memory burden is enormous. Except for the catcher, who has a unique position, no one is in position to actually see small differences in the location of pitches, especially from the dugout. It is more likely that players base their judgment on one or two salient calls, or the occasional "bad day". Like that of a player, once a reputation is acquired by rumor it may be hard to shake.

Finally, baseball analysts must admit to the fact that baseball is not a closed system. If umpiring differences exist, and the players adjust to those differences, no statistical differences are likely to be obtained. This, in fact, is the most likely scenario. Umpires that are wildly variant in their calls do not reach the major leagues, and even amateur players can adjust to small but consistent differences. Moreover,a larger strike zone does not necessarily lead to more strikeouts and fewer hits and walks. In fact it may lead to more balls in play and more offense because batters will not take close pitches if they are likely to be called strikes.

It is in the nature of statistics that one can never prove that differences do not exist, but it would appear that the question of whether differences among umpires has any substantial effect on the outcome of games remains to be clearly demonstrated. Like that other mythical animal, the clutch hitter, the hitters' or pitchers' umpire, as a statistical entity, cannot be proven.

Roush Ruled Out of 1918 Batting Title

Under older—and newer—rules, Edd would have won three in a row

Joseph M. Wayman

Edd J. Roush, during his Cincinnati tenure, could protest he was ruled out of the distinction of winning three consecutive NL batting titles.

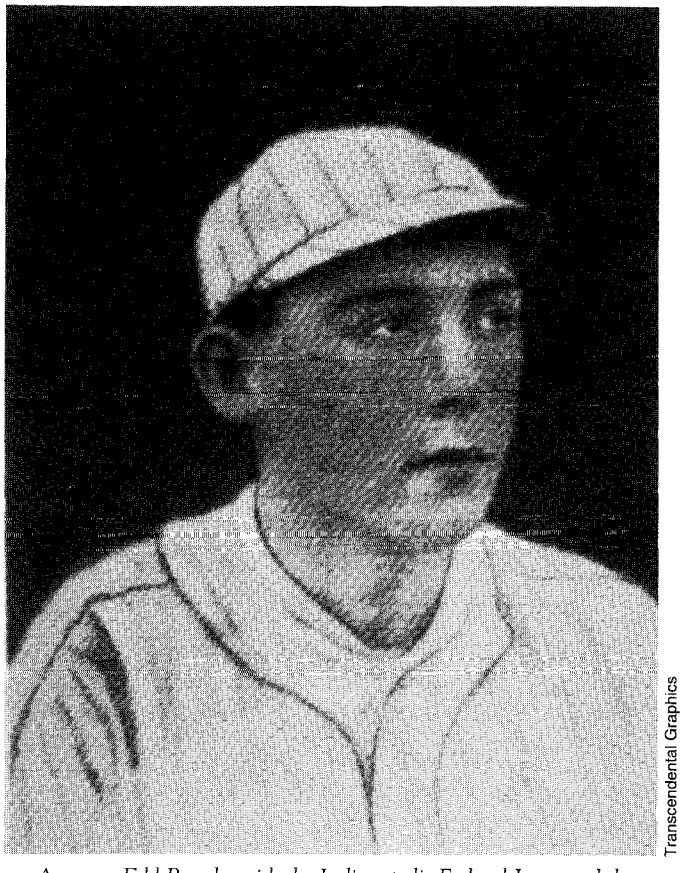
Roush could point directly to the 1918 campaign, which was sandwiched between his officially recognized batting title seasons, 1917 and 1919. He missed out on joining the elite company of players who have won batting titles three years running: Boggs, Cobb, Carew, Gwynn, Hornsby, Musial, and Wagner.

Just for the record, the chronicles for 1918 show Zack Wheat, Brooklyn topping the batting list. The honored batting champion made it on a rule technicality almost unknown even in its day to the cranks—protested games were excluded from the official league averages!

Protested games over baseball's early years were in and out of the official record keeping compilations. The NL officially included protested games in its averages through 1909, and then excluded them from 1910 through 1919. The Joint Rules Committee on February 9, 1920 legislated the leagues to "keep protested games in the fielding, batting and pitching records."

The opening day of the 1918 baseball season on April 15, found few Americans willing to wager World War I was in its final year. Patriotic fervor was whipping up greater and greater support for the war "over there." In this context, Provost Marshal General Crowder issued his famous all-out "work or fight order" on May 17. It led to early termination of the baseball season on Labor Day, September 2, 1918.

Joseph M. Wayman *is the editor and publisher of* Grandstand Baseball Annual.



Transcendental Graphics

A young Edd Roush, with the Indianapolis Federal League club in 1914. He hit .325 in 74 games.

Early in 1918, the owners had proposed an across-the-board cut in player salaries, even though they were planning to retain the standard 154 game schedule.

Wheat held out and didn't sign until April 30. His first


NBL

Zack Wheat

appearance came on May 7, 17 games into the season.

There were two protested games in 1918, and both had a bearing on the batting title. And how!

The first protest involved Roush on April 29 with the Reds topping St. Louis at home, 4–3. Roush collected two hits in three at bats. However, St. Louis protested the game (and was subsequently upheld) on a fly ball that Roush either misplayed or purposely juggled. As *The Cincinnati Commercial Tribune* reported, "Cruise sent a long fly ball to Roush who had trouble getting under it. The ball hit his glove and bounded a foot in the air." Roush ultimately held onto the ball, and a baserunner was subsequently called out for leaving his base too soon.

The Cardinals' successful protest was based on the rule that says if a player purposely juggles a ball of this kind in an attempt to deceive a runner on third, the player occupying the bag will be allowed to score even if he is thrown out.

The second protest involved Brooklyn's Wheat on June 3 when the visiting St. Louis Cardinals topped the home town Dodgers in ten innings, 15–12. Wheat went hitless in five at bats. Brooklyn protested the game in the sixth inning when Doug Baird, who had already passed third base and then retraced his steps toward second, reversed himself again, but this time cut across the infield missing third base by 25 feet to score. Umpire Rigler allowed Baird's run. As *The Brooklyn Eagle*'s beat writer observed, "If that rule gives a runner the right to cut third base by 25 feet when he resumes his journey to the plate, merely because he had been to third once before, then the Kaiser is a perfect gentleman, the prohibitionists' statement that 600,000 people die in this country of alcoholism is perfectly true, and the shelling of coastwise passenger steamers outside of the war zone is a perfectly honorable proceeding." The National League agreed, and upheld Brooklyn's protest.

As a result of tossing out these two games, Wheat edged Roush for the 1918 NL batting title. Before 1910 or after 1919, Edd would have been the league's top batter, and he would have become one of very few great hitters to win three titles in a row.

What might have been

	Roush, Cincinnati				Wheat, Brooklyn			
	G	AB	H	BA	G	AB	H	BA
Official Records	113	435	145	.333	105	409	137	.335
Protested Games	1	3	2	.667	1	5	0	.000
Incl. protested games	114	438	147	.336	106	414	137	.331

On May 1, 1923, the Cardinals and Phillies honored Baker Bowl with 10 home runs in a 20–14 Phillies win. Cy Williams hit three of them, Les Mann and Johnny Mokan two each. The eight pitchers who worked were touched for six doubles, a triple, and 12 walks. Time of game: 2:20. If the same game were played today it would also be completed in 2:20—two days and 20 minutes.

—Norman L. Macht

Expansion and Realignment

A three-part proposal

Marshall Adesman

The Lords of Baseball have given us two new teams to follow—that's good. They have also given us a balanced schedule in both leagues—and that's very bad. And now they seem to want to give us a new playoff system, beginning next year.

I am not opposed to adding to the playoff mix. However, I believe the owners need to be thinking like some of their better field managers: several batters, even several innings ahead. Using the addition of the Rockies, plus the decision to keep the Giants in San Francisco as a springboard, major league owners can quell all talk of impending disaster with a few bold strokes. I offer a three-part proposal that attempts to address baseball's spiraling costs and offers a way to create more fan interest and generate greater revenue for the long term.

First, announce that the expansion into Colorado and Florida was simply a stop-gap, and set in motion a complete revamping of the current league setup, including the addition of four more teams and the formation of four brand-new leagues of eight teams apiece.

As was demonstrated by the applicants for the most recent major-league sweepstakes, there are plenty of interested and qualified cities. Obviously, the Tampa-St. Petersburg area must receive a franchise. For the sake of this discussion, let's say the other three are Phoenix, Buffalo and Washington, DC. Let us further assume that this new expansion would be accomplished in two phases, perhaps in 1995 and 1998.

Marshall Adesman *is a former minor league General Manager who is now in the Public Policy Department at Duke University..*

EAST	WEST
Boston	California
Buffalo	Colorado
Detroit	Los Angeles
Montreal	Minnesota
New York Mets	Oakland
New York Yankees	San Diego
Philadelphia	San Francisco
Toronto	Seattle

SOUTH	MIDWEST
Atlanta	Chicago Cubs
Baltimore	Chicago W. Sox
Florida	Cincinnati
Houston	Cleveland
Phoenix	Kansas City
Tampa-St. Pete.	Milwaukee
Texas	Pittsburgh
Washington, D.C.	St. Louis

Once we have these 32 teams, what do we do with them? The second part of my proposal is a total geographical realignment of the new leagues. This may mean dropping the names "American" and "National," although such a breach of tradition is not a requirement. To make things easy, for now I have simply called them "East," "West," "South" and "Midwest." Is this a perfect alignment? Of course not! Detroit probably should be in the Midwest, and Minnesota is out of place in the West. (So are the Rockies, but they don't fit neatly into any slot.) My reasoning has to do with rivalries: the Cubs, White Sox, Brewers, Cardinals, and Royals, as well

as the Indians and Reds, all need to be together. Minnesota could be included in the Chicago-area mix, but I feel the rivalries are stronger with St. Louis and Milwaukee.

I would anticipate that, with tighter geographical leagues, travel expenses would be significantly reduced. Now, as to the playing schedule: every team would play the other seven members of its league 18 times, for a total of 126 games. In addition, two *different* leagues would be paired every year, with each club playing four games against every other team, for an additional 32 games, and an overall total of 158, down slightly from today's 162.

Let me illustrate: in the first year, let's suppose that the East League has been paired with the West League. One team will play 18 games against every team in the East (9 at home and 9 away), then four games against each team in the West (2 at home and 2 away). Needless to say, the same formula is used by every other club as well, and the South and Midwest Leagues are paired that year. The next season, the East is paired with the South, so each club's inter-league opponents will be different. And the following year, it is paired with the Midwest.

Detractors have long contended that inter-league play would cheapen the World Series. Under this new formula, the odds of the two Series finalists having met during the regular season are lessened, and even if they have, it will only have been for four games. Fans in every city will get to see all the stars of the game over a three-year period, with the importance of each league race being emphasized by the large number of intra-league games. In fact, I would recommend that teams play only within their own leagues after Labor Day, so games will be more meaningful and exciting during the stretch run.

The final segment of this proposal deals with the playoffs. I suggest that—as in the current proposal offered by the owners—eight teams be involved in post-season play. My idea differs a bit from theirs, however. The winners of each league, of course, are automatic participants, and I would have them joined by the four clubs with the best won-lost record among league also-rans.

As you can see in the example at the top of the next column, the Expos, Twins, Braves and Reds head into the post-season by virtue of leading their leagues. The Yankees, Astros and Cubs also make it, but the second-place Padres do not, because their 86–72 record is inferior to that of the Tigers...and also, for that matter, to those of the Orioles and Cardinals.

The current proposal, which may go into effect next season, keeps the same four divisions (and, I assume, the same horrendous schedule), and simply adds the second-place club in each sector to the playoff mix. How unimaginative! Under my proposal, the Tigers (using the above example) are a far more worthy playoff team than

EAST	WEST
Expos 97-61	Twins 89-69
Yankees 91-67	Padres 86-72
Tigers 90-68	Giants 84-74
SOUTH	**MIDWEST**
Braves 98-60	Reds 97-61
Astros 93-65	Cubs 95-63
Orioles 88-70	Cardinals 89-69

San Diego. It also adds to late-season fan interest in the cities fighting for a post-season berth. Again, using the above example, we find eight cities in contention for the last four slots. At a time of the year when baseball is often playing second-fiddle to football, this could be a major boon to attendance.

If the heightened pennant races should also add to the owners' coffers, a further revenue enhancer ought to be the extra round of playoff games to be televised. A Shaughnessy-type system (named for Frank Shaughnessy, former International League president) would probably be the most feasible here (best overall record vs. eighth-best; second-best vs. seventh-best, etc.). And in the interests of completing the playoffs before Thanksgiving, I would suggest the first round be a best-of-five series.

This proposal opens up other possibilities, such as regional telecasts during the regular season and the need for more minor league clubs, thus bringing the live game to a greater number of people. Certainly the players' union would approve the creation of more jobs. And the strong nationwide sales of Rockies and Marlins paraphernalia, before they had even played their first games, should be an indication of how merchandising can provide another important source of revenue.

Major league baseball owners are businessmen, and like all other businessmen are always looking for ways to cut expenses and increase revenues. While this proposal does not address players' salaries—undoubtedly a team's largest expenditure—it does offer, through realignment, some relief from high travel costs. On the revenue side, I would anticipate that playing 18 games annually against natural rivals will bring in more fans, and therefore more dollars. Heightened pennant races, made possible by strict intra-league play after Labor Day, should also keep the turnstiles spinning. And by including an extra round of post-season games, television will probably continue to make their major league investment.

I believe that this proposal is far more likely to take major league baseball into the 21st century that what is currently on the drawing board. Do baseball's owners have the capacity to look beyond today and envision the future? We can only hope for a miracle.

The Name's the Same

Real hometown boys

Ed Tassinari

On page 195 of *The Bill James' Historical Baseball Abstract*, Jim Baker asked the rhetorical question whether there were any major league ballplayers other than Estel Crabtree and Charlie Gassaway who hailed from home towns bearing their surnames. In the 1986 *Baseball Abstract*, James added Edward "Slim" Love to the list. Well, there are others. According to the Macmillan *Baseball Encyclopedia* there are sixteen players who either completely or in part may be said to fit the above description. Their careers in the majors extended from 1901 to 1970.

Most of this select crew were pitchers, the first being John Townsend of Townsend, Delaware (153 G, 35–82, 3.59ERA, 1901–1906) who debuted at 21 with a 9–6 mark for the Philadelphia Nationals in 1901 and jumped to greener pastures along with his better known teammates Ed Delahanty, Al (The Curveless Wonder) Orth and Harry Wolverton to Washington of the fledgling American League. Townsend, whose nickname was "Happy" would soon be anything but; after four years of meager support on losing teams, he had lost 80 (including a 5–26 mark with the 1904 club that included two other 20 game losers and was 38–113 after a 10–45 start, a seasonal percentage of .252 topped for futility since 1900 only by the 1916 Philadelphia A's, the 1935 Boston Braves and the 1962 New York Mets). After a 3–7 mark with the Cleveland Naps in 1906, Townsend's major league career was finished.

While Townsend was toiling for bad ballclubs in Washington, Thomas Jefferson Raub of Raubsville, Pennsylvania (60 G, .253, 0 HR) filled in at catcher, first, third and the outfield in 36 games for the 1903 Chicago Cubs (then called the Colts) and reappeared as a catcher, playing in 24 games for the 1906 St. Louis Cardinals.

Possibly the fastest of the bunch was Bert Daniels of Danville, Illinois (close enough I feel to rate a mention on the list). From 1910 to 1913, he gave the New York Highlanders/Yankees four years of semi-regular service in the outfield before a final fling with Cincinnati in 1914 (523 G, .255, 5 HR). Daniels stole 159 bases with a high of 41 in 1910.

Two pitchers appeared during that decade; Lore Vernon "King" Bader of Bader, Illinois (22 G, 5–3, 2.51 ERA) and Edward "Slim" Love of Love, Mississippi (119 G, 28–21, 3.04 ERA). Bader debuted in fine style for the pennant winning 1912 New York Giants, pitching a complete game shutout and adding a win in relief in his two appearances with a nifty 0.90 ERA for his innings of work. But he didn't surface in the majors again until 1917 when he pitched 38 innings for the Boston Red Sox with a 2–0 mark, suffering a broken jaw according to *The Sports Encyclopedia Baseball*. In 1918, with Babe Ruth clamoring for regular outfield duty and generally indicating an unwillingness to pitch, Bader got his chance in the regular starting rotation and pitched reasonably well, but in late July Ruth returned to the mound and Bader's days in the majors had ended. Love broke in with Washington in 1913 with a 1–0 mark in five games, then pitched in 20 games for the Yankees in largely mop-up roles (just 47.2 innings) in 1916. As the rest of the staff sagged,

Ed Tassinari *is a history professor at the New York State Maritime College.*

Love saw more action in 1917 with a 6–5 mark and a 2.35 ERA in 33 games and became the workhorse in the war-shortened 1918 season with 29 starts, a 13–12 mark and a 3.07era while leading AL hurlers in walks with 116. On December 18, 1918, he was traded to the Red Sox as part of a six player deal and less than a month later on January 17, 1919, went from Boston to Detroit with catcher Eddie Ainsmith and outfielder Chick Shorten for third sacker Oscar Vitt. Love saw less action that year, with just 22 appearances and 90 innings pitched, and after one appearance in 1920 he was gone.

While Bader and Love were on the mound, Verne James "Fats" Clemons of Clemons, Iowa caught for both the St. Louis Browns and Cardinals with fair success in a seven-year career (1916, 1919-1924, 474 G, .286, 5 HR). After a four-game cup of coffee for the 1916 Browns, Clemons returned in 1919 to catch 75 games for the Cardinals and manager Branch Rickey. He was the team's regular backstop in 1920 and 1921, catching over 100 games in both seasons, hitting .281 and .320 as the Cards moved from seventh to sixth to third. In 1922, tragedy struck the team as substitute catcher Pickles Dillhoefer died before the season started and outfielder Austin McHenry died from a brain tumor after the season ended. Clemons slipped to .256 and lost his regular job to Ainsmith, who would hit 13 of his lifetime total of 22 homers that year. Clemons finished up with part-time duty in 1923 and 1924, having hit almost as well in pinch-hitting roles (15 for 54, .277) as he did the rest of his career.

The only brother act on the list were the Ogdens (Pennsylvania), John (123 G, 25–34, 4.24 ERA) and Warren "Curley" (93 G, 18–19, 3.80 ERA). John pitched in five games for the 1918 New York Giants, then was sent to Newark in the International League, where he would pitch for the next nine years, first with Rochester (1919), then Baltimore (1920–1927) forming part of Jack Dunn's powerful dynasty that many consider to be the greatest minor league team of all time. Ogden, whose stats are given in *Minor League Baseball Stars, vol. I*, piled up a 118–45 record from 1920–1924, with a 31–8 log in 1921, and as James states, was generally accepted as the best minor league pitcher at that time, sought by many a major league manager. Thanks to Dunn's unwillingness to sell off his star players such as Lefty Grove and Jack Bentley among others, Ogden would be part of a winning juggernaut and go on to compile a minor league mark of 213–103. His winning percentage of .674 leads all pitchers with at least 200 minor league victories. In 1928, Ogden was sold to the St. Louis Browns and at the age of 30, had a 15–16 mark as number three starter behind 20-game winners Sam Gray and Alvin Crowder as the Browns finished a surprising third. After a 4–8 mark in 1929, Ogden was out of baseball in 1930 but returned for two more years with Cincinnati in 1931–1932. In 1933 he pitched for Rochester and Baltimore and closed out with a final appearance for the Orioles in 1934. Brother Warren pitched without any great success for the Philadelphia A's in 1922–1924 until he was acquired by Washington for the waiver price in the midst of the 1924 pennant race and made 16 starts, winning eight in a row in August and September on the way to a 9–5 mark as the Senators won their first pennant ever by a two game margin over the Yankees. After sitting on the bench for the first six games, Ogden started the seventh game of the World Series and in a bit of managerial deception by Bucky Harris was replaced after facing two New York Giant batters by lefty George Mogridge in a ploy to get Bill Terry's left-handed bat out of the Giants' lineup. Terry eventually did depart for right-handed George Kelly and the Nats won in the 12th on the infamous grounder that struck a pebble and bounded over the head of Freddie Lindstrom, scoring Muddy Ruel with the clincher. Washington won another pennant in 1925, but Ogden saw little action, getting only two starts as the veteran staff of Johnson, Coveleski, Reuther and Zachary with Firpo Marberry in relief did the bulk of the hurling. After a 4–4 mark in 1926, Ogden was gone from the majors at the age of 25. While he was pitching for the 1923 A's, he was joined briefly by Chuck Wolfe of Wolfsburg, Pennsylvania who pitched in three games with no decisions; thus that ballclub was the only team with two players from this select crew.

The pitcher on this list who had the most success in the majors was undoubtedly Charles "Flint" Rhem of Rhems, South Carolina who pitched for the Cardinals, Phillies, and Braves in a 12-year career (294 G, 105–97, 4.20 ERA). Best remembered for concocting an outlandish tale of an alleged "kidnapping" and forced imbibing of liquor by his "captors" after he disappeared before an important series, Rhem won 20 games for the world champion Cardinals in 1926 and would pitch in four World Series. Another South Carolinian had less successful results. George Turbeville of Turbeville, South Carolina pitched for the Philadelphia A's from 1935 to 1937, giving up more than a hit per inning with a walk-strike out ratio of over 3 to 1 (62 G, 2–12, 6.13 ERA).

The oldest player of this group was Estel Crabtree of Crabtree, Ohio who spent parts of eight years in the majors from 1929 to 1944 with the Reds and Cardinals with a seven year absence from 1934 to 1940 (489 G, .281, 13 HR). Interestingly, there seems to have been some debate as to his place of birth. The first issue of *Who's Who In Baseball*, published in 1935, lists Crabtree's

hometown as Lucasville, Ohio and his date of birth as August 19, 1905, and goes on to refer to his boyhood days in Lucasville and Carbon Hill, Ohio. However the Macmillan *Baseball Encyclopedia* (8th edition) lists his place of birth as Crabtree, Ohio and date of birth as August 19, 1903. Athletes have been subtracting a few years from their birth certificates since the game began, but places of birth? Mainly an outfielder who saw some service at first and third, Crabtree hit .341 in 77 games for the 1941 Cards and closed it out as a 41-year-old 4F hitting .286 in 58 games with the Reds in 1944. Along with Ewell Blackwell and Rick Reichardt, he holds another distinction, being one of the rare few who played in the majors with one kidney.

Roy (Beau) Bell of Bellville, Texas spent seven years with the Browns, Tigers and Indians from 1935 to 1941 (767 G, .297, 46 HR) but had he performed anywhere near his spectacular 1936–1937 seasons (.344 and .340, 40 and 51 doubles, 123 and 117 RBIs) he might still be remembered today. After a 78 point drop to .262 in 1938, he was traded to Detroit early in the 1939 season and had only one more year as a regular, hitting .279 with the 1940 Indians. After a .192 mark in 48 games in 1941, his major league career was over at 34.

The last of the 1940s players was Charlie Cason "Sheriff" Gassaway of Gassaway, Tennessee who pitched for the Cubs, Phillies, and Indians from 1944 to 1946 (39 G, 5–9, 4.03 ERA). The nickname "Sheriff" came from hiss off-season job in law-enforcement in his hometown.

The 1950s were the first decade of the twentieth century in which no major leaguers qualified for the club. However in 1960, John Goetz of Goetzville, Michigan pitched in four games for the Cubs with no decisions and a 13.50 ERA. In their book *Aaron to Zipfel* (where Goetz is erroneously listed as having pitched for the Cubs in 1968), Rich Marazzi and Len Fiorito relate that while pitching against a prison baseball team at the age of 15, Goetz plunked a batter in the ribs with a fastball and after the irate inmate took several steps toward the mound, the batter collapsed. I can remember watching the Giants against the Cubs in a game-of-the week telecast early in the 1960 season in which Goetz fanned Willie Mays.

The final player on the list appeared exactly one decade later. Fred Cambria of Cambria Heights, N.Y. was a late-season call up by the Pittsburgh Pirates in 1970 who is the only player in this select crowd to be mentioned by Roger Angell (in a piece in his first baseball anthology, *The Summer Game*; a description of a September 20 match-up, the second game of a Shea Stadium doubleheader between rookie Cambria and Tom Seaver which the Pirates won in extra innings on their way to a division title, neither starter was involved in the decision). Unfortunately his six game stint (1–2, 3.55 ERA) was Cambria's only major league experience. For a time in the 1980s, he was baseball coach at St. Leo's College in Florida.

Since 1970, there have been no further additions to the list. Pitchers (11 of the 16) have predominated; oddly there are no middle infielders. The Cardinals and the A's with four players each head the list. Although there are no Hall of Fame statistics, there are some excellent individual season totals, as indicated in the accompanying figures:

Everyday Players

G	156	Bell (1937 - Browns)
AB	642	Bell (1937 - Browns)
R	100	Bell (1936 - Browns)
H	218	Bell (1937 - Browns)
D	51	Bell (1937 - Browns)
T	12	Crabtree (1931 - Reds)
HR	14	Bell (1937 - Browns)
RBI	123	Bell (1936 - Browns)
BA	.344	Bell (1936 - Browns)
SB	41	Daniels (1910 - Yankees)
BB	71	Bell (1938 - Browns)
K	54	Bell (1937 - Browns)

Pitchers

G	38	Love (1918 - Yankees) J. Ogden (1928 - Browns)
GS	34	Townsend (1904 - Senators) Rhem (1926 - Cardinals)
CG	31	Townsend (1904 - Senators)
IP	263	Townsend (1905 - Senators)
K	143	Townsend (1904 - Senators)
BB	116	Love (1918 - Yankees)
PCT	.741	Rhem (1926 - Cardinals, 20-7 (minimum 10 decisions)
SHO	3	W. Ogden (1924 - Senators)
ERA	2.35	Love (1917 - Yankees) (Minimum 100ip)
W	20	Rhem (1926 - Cardinals)

Today's Closers: More Saves, Less Performance

The recent change in the way closers are used hasn't been good for their clubs

Anthony Blengino

As Chris Berman might say, it was just another Manic Monday—July 20, 1992. I was watching my beloved, phutile Phillies do battle with the Padres. With great dismay, I watched the immortal, soon-to-be-released Barry Jones return to the mound for his second inning of work in the top of the 9th inning of a 1–1 game. I had hoped that Manager Jim Fregosi would turn to his only viable short reliever, Mitch Williams, who had pitched but one inning the day before, especially since dangerous lefties Tony Gwynn and Fred McGriff would bat in the ninth. Well, I figured, at least Williams would enter the game to face the lefties if someone were to reach base.

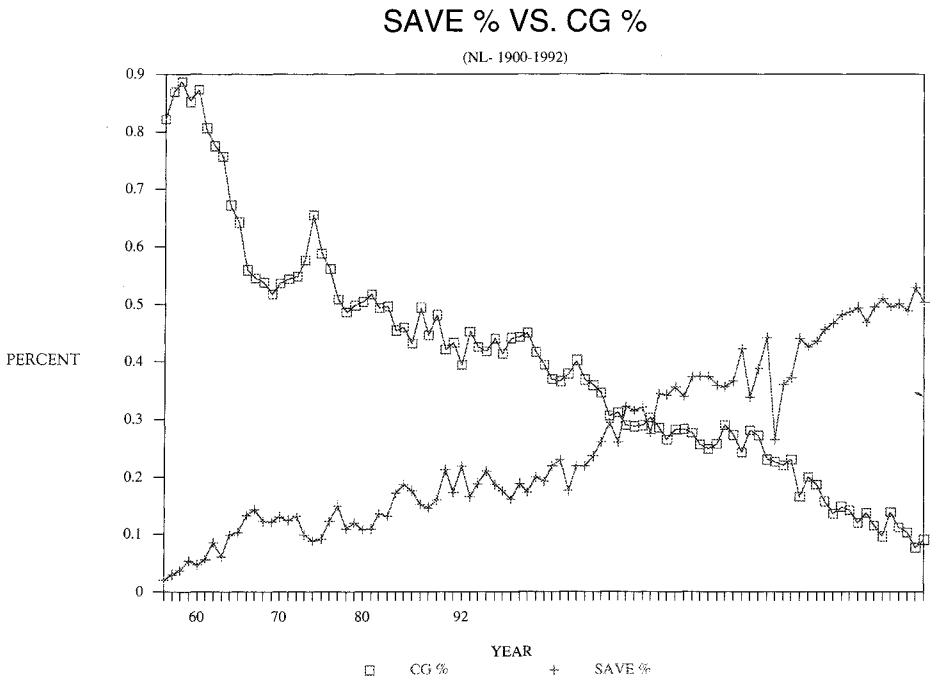
I absentmindedly flicked the channel selector. Oh, there was John Saunders with an ESPN update. Charlie Hough of the White Sox was pitching a shutout through 8 innings—the Chisox led the Orioles 2–0. What a warm, fuzzy, human interest story—80-year-old pitcher finally wins 200th game. Click—back to my Phils. Gwynn had singled with one out—Williams was not even warming up in the bullpen. Barry "Batting Practice" Jones then served up a hit-and-run single to Gary Sheffield to put runners at the corners, bringing up big lefty McGriff. I couldn't believe it—righty Jones, with his stratospheric ERA, was being allowed to pitch to the league's leading HR hitter—a lefty—in a tie game with two on and one out in the ninth. You could guess the rest of the story—McGriff singles—Phils lose! Phils lose!

***Anthony Blengino** is a Certified Public Accountant from Magnolia, NJ. A lifelong Phillies fan, he became interested in baseball statistics after he received his first dice baseball game at age 8.*

Click—back to Mr. Saunders—it seems that White Sox manager Gene Lamont went to his bullpen to start the ninth—Hough was going for his 200th win, had thrown only 96 pitches (probably 90 of them knuckleballs), and wasn't allowed to even attempt to finish the job! Scott Radinsky and Bobby Thigpen then conspired to blow the lead—Sox lose! Sox lose!

In the space of about two minutes, I had witnessed two examples of how today's managers tend to use and abuse their bullpens. Fregosi wouldn't bring his "closer" into a tie game at home. Lamont wouldn't allow a pitcher hurling his best game in years complete a win establishing a career milestone because he felt obligated to use his situational short relievers.

My gut told me that such use of relievers was a relatively new development—Steve Carlton was always allowed to finish the job, it seemed, when he was with the Phillies, and that was less than a decade ago. My gut also told me that saves are an overrated, "sexy" statistic that is given undue weight when evaluating the performance of a short reliever. I set out to determine how today's relief pitchers matched up against those from other eras. In the process I wanted to track the evolution of the relief pitcher from the turn-of-the-century "not good enough to be a starter" type to the modern day "closer." I also wanted to know when managers began to use a particular reliever to close games, and lastly, I wanted to investigate the use of short relievers over the years—does today's practice of using "closers" almost exclusively in save situations differ from the use of short relievers in other eras? To focus my analysis, I limited my



study to the National League.

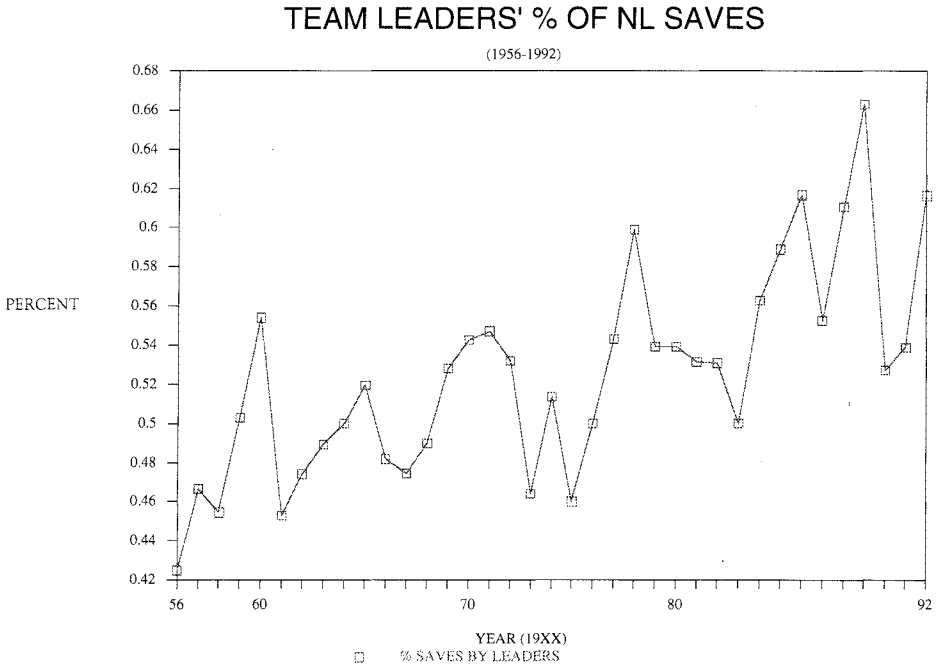
My analysis showed that the use of short relievers escalated gradually from 1900 forward, with the mid-1950s probably marking the true advent of the era of the relief pitcher. From the mid-'50s through the mid-'70s, most NL managers entrusted more than one relief pitcher with the responsibility of closing games. Since the mid-'70s most NL managers have tended to use a particular pitcher—the "closer"—to save games. The managers of the mid-'70s appeared to do so for good reason—my analysis showed that the NL closers of the late '70s were probably the most effective in the league's history. My analysis also showed a very recent trend (beginning around 1988) toward a lower number of decisions by closers—indicating low use of closers in tie games. Following are the specific methods and details of the findings of my analysis.

Complete Games vs. Saves—To track the evolution of the short reliever, I compared the number of saves to the number of complete games in the NL from 1900 forward. In 1900, saves were recorded in 2.11 percent of games, while 82.25 percent of starters pitched complete games. This huge margin narrowed gradually for over 50 years until 1956, when for the first time, the percentage of games featuring a save (32.21 percent) exceeded the percentage of starters pitching complete games (28.99 percent). In only one year since then (1959) has the complete game percentage exceeded the save percentage.

The next significant benchmark, following 20 years of little change in the percentages, is 1977. Prior to that year, the save percentage had never exceeded the complete game percentage by a 2 to 1 margin—in 1977, it was nearly a 3-to-1 margin (Save percentage = 44.14 percent; CG percentage = 16.51 percent). As I will explain in more detail below, 1977 was also a high-water mark in the performance of NL relievers. Since then, the percentage of games featuring saves has risen to 52.94 percent in 1991, while the percentage of starters throwing complete games has fallen to 7.72 percent in 1991. These percentages cannot diverge much further without the virtual elimination of the nine-inning pitcher. For the purposes of the rest of my analysis, I limited my study to the period extending from 1956 forward—the Era of the Relief Pitcher.

Team Leaders Percentage of Total NL Saves—To determine the concentration of saves among relievers, I calculated the percentage of total NL saves collected by the individual team leaders. The purpose of this exercise was to identify the point at which the concept of the primary "closer" was born.

In 1956, the first year of the study, individual team leaders combined for 42.50 percent of total NL saves. The Class of '56 included such luminaries as Clem Labine, Hoyt Wilhelm and Roy Face. The percentage of NL saves by team leaders hovered between 45 percent and 55 percent for about 20 years, breaking through the 50 percent mark for good in 1976. The Class of '76 included Al Hrabosky, Rawly Eastwick, and a rookie who was probably the first—and best—true closer in NL his-



tory—Bruce Sutter. Whereas the vast majority of relievers before this time were converted starters, Sutter was bred to be a reliever. His success caused other NL teams to follow suit and develop certain pitchers as relievers from the beginning of their professional careers. Within five years, Kent Tekulve, Joe Sambito, Steve Howe, and others who were never pro starters entered the league. For the remainder of my analysis, I will refer to 1976 as the beginning of the Era of the Closer. By 1989, team leaders had 66.32 percent of total NL saves. Today's relievers are racking up the saves—but are they pitching as well as relievers of past years?

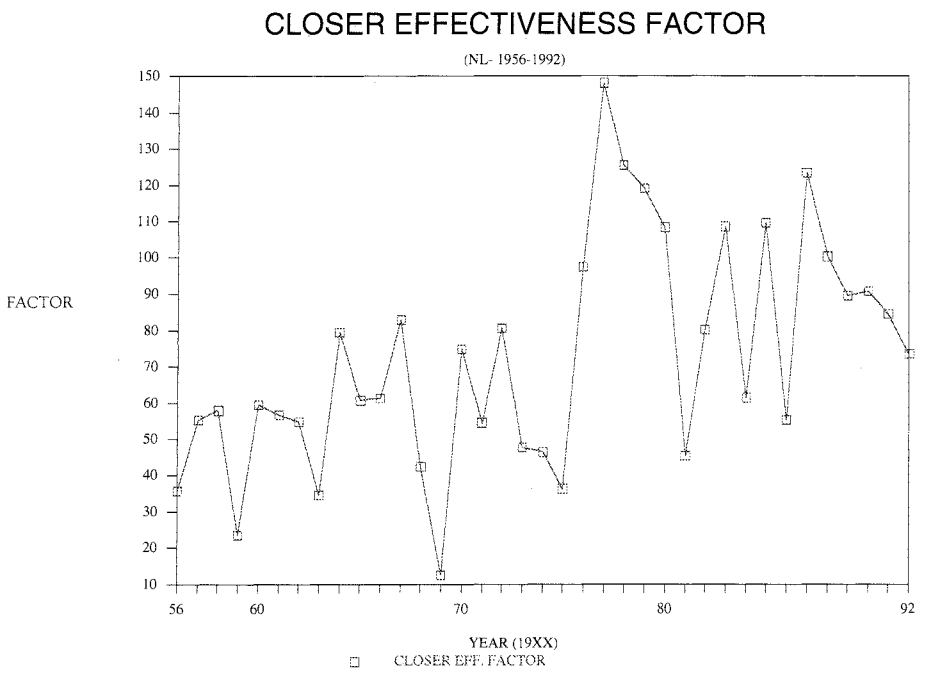
Relative Performance Evaluation of NL Closers (1956-1992)—Before I go any further, an editorial comment. Why are no historical records of pitchers' opponents' slugging percentage available? Most baseball researchers would agree that on-base and slugging percentages most accurately measure offensive performance—much more so than batting average, homers, RBI, etc. Only OBP and SLP truly measure the ability of players to perform the two basic offensive tasks, reaching base and advancing yourself and others around the bases. Similarly, the availability of these statistics for pitchers (OBP can be easily estimated) would let us directly measure a pitcher's ability to prevent the opposition from performing those two basic tasks—much more so than won-lost record, ERA, strikeouts and, for a reliever, saves.

Lacking opponents' OBP and SLP information to historically analyze closers' performances, I tried to list the characteristics I would want in the ultimate closer. He would not allow many baserunners; he would be able to get a strikeout when needed; he would not walk many batters; he would not be vulnerable to the long ball, and he would maintain a low ERA.

I decided to compare the cumulative baserunners/IP ratio, K/BB ratio, K/IP ratio, HR/IP ratio, and ERA of the each team's save leader to the league averages in those categories from 1956 forward. For instance, in 1956, the team save leaders' BR/IP ratio was 4.16 percent *worse* than the league average, their K/BB ratio was 2.29 percent worse, their K/IP ratio was 16.87 percent better, their HR/IP ratio was 19.62 percent better, and their ERA was 5.73 percent better.

To obtain an overall indicator of closers' effectiveness, I added these percentages, which gave me a closer effectiveness factor of 35.77 for 1956. (Obviously, it is not mathematically sound to sum these percentages; it simply provides a basis for comparison with other years. In no way am I maintaining that closers were 35.77 percent better than the average NL pitcher in 1956.)

Between 1960 and 1975, the NL closer effectiveness factor generally remained between 55 and 80, except for some one-year downward aberrations. In 1976, a funny thing happened—Bruce Sutter showed up. He didn't give up hits, walks or earned runs, he struck out more than a batter per inning, and didn't give up homers. The CEF shot up to 97.39—the highest so far. In 1977, trades and free agency landed relievers such as Rich Gossage and Rollie Fingers in the NL. In 1977, NL team save leaders BR/IP ratio was 14.59 percent better than the



league average (still a record), their K/BB ratio was 44.37 percent better (also still a record), their K/IP ratio was 28.03 percent better, their HR/IP ratio was 31.60 percent better, and their ERA was 29.54 percent better, for an overall CEF of 148.13—an all-time NL record by far. The second best CEF (125.47) was recorded in 1978.

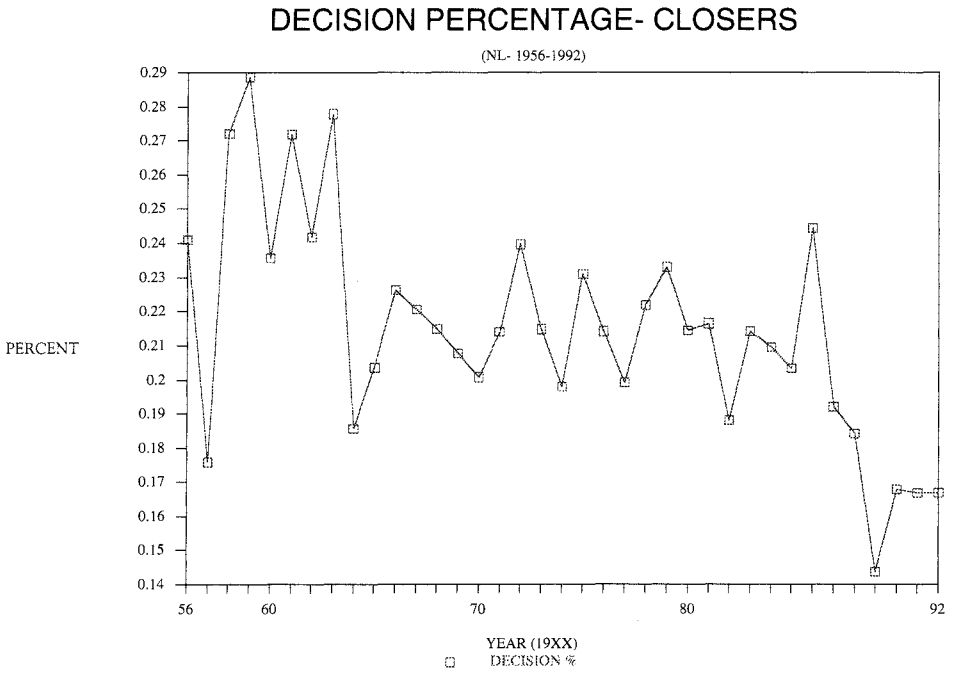
We can now see the managers' reason for entrusting the bulk of save situations to a single reliever during the mid to late '70s—these guys were darn good! In 1977, Sutter had a 1.34 ERA, 107 IP, 69 H, 23 BB, 129 K, and 5 HR allowed. That same year, Gossage had a 1.62 ERA, 133 IP, 78 H, 49 BB, 151 K, and 9 HR allowed. Other top-shelf NL closers such as Sambito, Tekulve and Fingers had their best NL years in the late '70s. Relative nonentities like Elias Sosa and Doug Bair also had great years in that era. To date, the period between 1976-1979 remains the era when the performance of NL closers reached its zenith. The number of saves recorded has continued to increase since then—but the effectiveness of closers has not kept pace.

In 1991, the CEF declined to 84.53, above 1956-1975 levels, but well below the consistently high levels of the late 1970s. In 1991, Dave Smith had a 6.00 ERA, 33 IP, 39 H, 29 BB, 16 K and 6 HR allowed—but led the Cubs with 17 saves. In 1992, pitchers such as Alejandro Pena, Randy Myers, Roger McDowell, and my beloved Mitch Williams continued to rack up the saves despite mediocre statistics. However, these pitchers and others will probably continue to function as closers—their ineffectiveness obscured by their lofty save totals, and often ignored due to their massive long-term contracts.

The skeptics roared when Pirates' GM Ted Simmons released Bill Landrum before the 1992 season. He was an established closer, they reasoned—the Pirates were just trying to cut costs at the expense of winning ballgames. Truth be told, Landrum had been allowing an unacceptable number of baserunners per IP, and he was practically incapable of getting a key strikeout. Simmons knew what he was doing. As of this writing, Landrum appears to be finished.

In the mid '70s, if a closer had an extended period of ineffectiveness, he would be relieved of his closer duties (see Al Hrabosky, post-1977). Today, a reliever can milk a career as a closer out of a couple of good years (see Bobby Thigpen). Many people think Jeff Reardon is a surefire Hall of Famer because of his save numbers, but since 1987, it's almost impossible to tell the difference between the stats of Reardon and say, Paul Assenmacher, except for the save totals. Across the board, the performance of relievers has declined while their save totals have increased—how then, has the use of NL short relievers changed?

Decision Percentage—Since the number of games and innings pitched per season by closers has not changed materially over the years, while the number of saves has increased, I guessed that the situations in which closers were being used by NL managers had changed over time. To test this assumption, I calculated the percentage of NL team save leaders' games resulting in decisions from 1956 forward. I reasoned that a relatively high decision percentage would indicate that managers were using their closers in "game" situations, not merely in "save"



situations.

I have always believed that a manager should use his best reliever to help his team win as many games as possible. Which game does that reliever more greatly influence by entering in the ninth inning—a game his team leads by three runs, or a tie?

Between 1956 and 1988, NL closers' decision percentage fluctuated between 20 percent and 28 percent, peaking between 1959 and 1963. Suddenly, in 1989, the decision percentage plunged to 14.38 percent. This is a statistically significant drop, and was not a one-year aberration. The percentage has not topped 17 percent since. This indicates the recent development of a trend—the increasing use of NL closers predominantly in save situations.

Current conventional wisdom states that Elroy Face's 18-1 season in 1959 was a product of blown saves. In light of his overall statistics, I doubt that that was the case. Face significantly bettered the league averages in all key ratios—it appears that Elroy Face got 18 relief wins not because he blew 18 leads, but because he was used in game situations, and held off the opposition until the Pirates could score. Of course, Face also led the Bucs with 10 saves. Pitchers such as Face, Don McMahon and Ron Perranoski were consistent over long stretches of time during the late '50s and through the '60s, but their career save totals don't match up with those of today's closers. They are, however, just as deserving of Hall of Fame consideration as Lee Smith or Jeff Reardon—maybe more so.

I am by no means suggesting that the role of closers is overrated or superfluous—relievers such as Dennis Eckersley and Rob Dibble have taken the art to new levels. However, my research indicates that the standards by which the public measures their performances is misleading. It also indicates that the manner in which managers use their short relievers has recently changed—probably to the detriment of their ballclubs. When Jim Fregosi didn't use his best reliever in a tie game in the ninth inning, it hurt his ballclub. When Gene Lamont lifted his starter in the ninth with nobody on base while he was pitching a shutout, it hurt his ballclub. A manager should use a philosophy that maximizes his team's win total—not his closer's save total.

The Truth About Henry Schmidt

Less than meets the eye

Joseph Cardello

Henry Schmidt is one of baseball's great one-liners. He pitched one full season for Brooklyn in 1903. He compiled a 21–13 record. And he never threw another pitch in the major leagues.

Trivia experts love players like Schmidt. He's on one expert's list of "Players We Wish We'd Seen More Of: 1901-1919." He's the starting pitcher on a Fantasy All-Star Team of players who appeared in only one season in the big leagues. He's one of only three rookies 30 years of age or older who ever won 20 games. And he's applauded for his remarkable debut: a victory over the great Christy Mathewson on Opening Day at the Polo Grounds.

We're all fascinated by players like Henry Schmidt who leave behind just a single thin line of stats in The Baseball Encyclopedia. There's something intriguing about that one line, especially one *good* line—suggesting promise unfulfilled, or serious injury, or stupid decisions by management, or some other career-shattering event. There's just enough mystery, even a hint of tragedy and misfortune, to pique our curiosity. These one-liners raise the "Whatever Happened To" syndrome to a higher power.

On Opening Day, April 17, 1903, curve-ball specialist Henry Schmidt made his first major-league start. Approaching his 30th birthday, the right-hander had come across the continent from the Western and California Leagues to pitch for the Brooklyn Superbas of the National League. Manager Ned Hanlon had personally scouted him and had high hopes that Schmidt—along with Oscar Jones, another West Coast pitcher—would revive Brooklyn's pennant hopes. After finishing first in 1899 and 1900, the Superbas had slipped. In 1902 they had still managed to finish second, but they'd been a staggering 27-1/2 games behind the powerful Pittsburgh Pirates of Honus Wagner & Company. The Superbas had lost many of their top players to poaching from the newly formed American League and even from the Pacific Coast League. Attendance in Brooklyn was off, profits were down, and ownership was in chaos, with some partners selling their stock and Hanlon trying to buy enough of it to take control and move the team to Baltimore, where he came from.

Into this atmosphere of crisis came Henry Schmidt—the key to Hanlon's plans for a National League pennant and a profitable franchise he could call his own. In these years of turmoil in professional baseball, with upstart leagues challenging the monopoly held by the National League during most of the 1890s, Henry Schmidt was just one of dozens of players who took advantage of the cutthroat competition, moving from team to team, looking for a better deal. That's what brought Henry Schmidt to Brooklyn. Now it remained to be seen what he man could do on the field to help restore the fortunes of Brooklyn baseball.

More than 20,000 fans squeezed into the old Polo Grounds for Opening Day 1903. Hanlon's Superbas faced their cross-river rivals, the much-improved New York Giants managed by John McGraw in his first full

***Joseph Cardello** works for Beyer Associates, providing statistical data to* The Daily Racing Form. *He has taught American History at Hofstra University, and has been an assistant to a New York Congressman. He has been a SABR member for six years, and his major interest is Brooklyn baseball..*

season in upper Manhattan. The overflow of late-arriving fans had to stand behind the field ropes as Mathewson, already the darling of Giants rooters, took to the pitcher's box. What followed was not exactly vintage Mathewson. He walked five, threw two wild pitches, and gave up nine hits—all further compounded by the poor support he got from his teammates on the wet field. The result: nine Brooklyn runs.

Four of those Superba runs came in the top of the first, so Henry Schmidt went out to pitch his first big-league inning with a 4–0 cushion. It didn't last long. Leading off for the Giants was solid-hitting outfielder George Browne. The left-handed batter cracked one of Schmidt's first pitches deep to right field, beyond the ropes and over the heads of the late-arriving crowd milling around at the edge of the grounds. An eye-catching home run. The next batter hit a triple, and scored on a sharp grounder to shortstop. The Giants followed with three more hits, including a double down the left-field line that scored two more runs. By the time Schmidt escaped his first inning the score was tied at 4-4. This was, indeed, your proverbial rough welcome to the big leagues.

But Schmidt settled down, while Mathewson continued to struggle. Over the next eight innings Schmidt scattered six hits and three runs. With Brooklyn ahead 8–7 he pitched out of trouble in the eighth, and in the ninth, again with men on base, he showed courage and steadiness to preserve an ugly 9–7 win. Newspaper accounts of the game praised Schmidt for his coolness under pressure, facing down the Giants' hitters late in the game in front of a huge crowd of screaming, hostile, home-town fans.

This first game, while not exactly a masterpiece, was at least a victory. And it earned Schmidt the honor of starting the Brooklyn home opener four days later at Washington Park. Once again he was under pressure, this time from 16,000 Brooklyn fans yearning to beat the arch-rival Giants. And once again he faced Christy Mathewson. Unfortunately for Schmidt and the Superbas, this time the real Matty showed up. The Giant ace tossed a three-hitter, allowing only one run. But Schmidt matched him, scattering six hits through the first eight innings. The game was tied 1-1 going into the ninth. Schmidt gave up a lead-off single to Dan McGann, but he easily retired the next two Giants. Then his wildness cost him. He walked the next two batters, making a total of five for the day. With the bases filled, catcher Jack Warner lined a single past shortstop Bill Dahlen to drive in the winning run.

Dick Dobbins

Henry Schmidt with Oakland in 1902

Henry Schmidt lost this second duel to Mathewson, 2–1. But he raised the hopes of all Brooklyn fans, and especially of Manager Hanlon, that this man from the California League would indeed be the savior of Brooklyn baseball.

In his next three starts Schmidt quickly built on his already exalted status in the eyes of Brooklyn enthusiasts. He pitched three consecutive shutouts. The streak began with an 8–0 whitewash of Philadelphia. Schmidt gave up only five hits, but he walked seven Quakers and had to pitch out of trouble inning after inning. The streak continued with a 2–0 victory over Boston, and ended with a masterful 5–0 shutout in Philadelphia. Schmidt had unusually good control in this game: he walked none, hit only one Quaker, and no-hit Philadelphia after the fifth inning. Only two of the seven hits he allowed were solid; the rest were bunts and infield singles.

On May 4, after only two-and-a-half weeks of the season, Schmidt was 4–1 and had given up only nine runs in five complete games. Despite the fact that his shutouts had been against the National League patsies in Boston and Philadelphia, there was no denying that Henry Schmidt was off to a spectacular start.

Unfortunately, it didn't take long for the bubble to burst, which it did with a vengeance as Schmidt lost his next start, 8–1, absorbing a pounding from the lowly Bostons who piled up fourteen hits against him in only seven innings. Two weeks later Pittsburgh belted out nineteen hits to humiliate him, 11–6, in front of a shocked Washington Park crowd. Tommy Leach hit two home runs, and both Honus Wagner and Claude Ritchey had four-hit days.

For the next two-and-a-half months of the season Henry Schmidt settled into a pattern that could generously be described as complete mediocrity. But it was often much worse. Except for a tough 1–0 loss in Cincinnati on June 7, and a 3–1 defeat on August 10 at the hands of Mathewson and the Giants, all his losses were convincing—some of them resoundingly so. Even two of his *wins* came by

scores of 14–6 and 10–7, when he gave up fourteen and fifteen hits but still got the victories.

Among all these very forgettable games, one stands out. Schmidt started the second game of a doubleheader on August 8 against the Giants—a doubleheader in which Iron Man Joe McGinnity pitched and won both games for the second time in a week.

A huge crowd of 31,647 watched history being made at the Polo Grounds that afternoon. Unfortunately, Henry Schmidt spent only a few fleeting moments on stage in this baseball drama. He started the game for Brooklyn, but he didn't get past the third inning. At that point, with the game scoreless and the Giants at bat, the umpire ordered McGinnity to take third base after being interfered with in his attempt to steal second. Half the Brooklyn fielders crowded around umpire Tim Hurst, protesting the call. Schmidt rushed to join the dissenters. But somehow, inexplicably, the ball was left lying around in the middle of the infield. Nobody had called time, so Manager John McGraw, coaching at third, screamed at McGinnity and the Iron Man raced home with the first run of the game. The Brooklyn players froze. But once they got over their initial shock and chagrin, they resumed the argument—only louder. Schmidt, apparently out-arguing his teammates, was thrown out of the game. Oscar Jones took his place. Jones had already lost the first game, 6–1, and ended up losing this one, 4–3, yielding two runs to the Giants in the bottom of the ninth.

So McGinnity barely won his second doubleheader. In fact, the winning run was driven in by veteran George Van Haltren, pinch-hitting for McGinnity in the bottom of the ninth. If Van Haltren had not come through, McGinnity would have gotten no decision in that second game. There would have been no history made at the Polo Grounds that afternoon.

Henry Schmidt's arguing cost him his chance for even a small footnote in McGinnity's legendary achievement. And his long spell of mediocre pitching cost him the confidence of Brooklyn fans. Clearly, by mid-August his stock had gone way down. With a 9–12 record through the long middle three months of the season, it became obvious that he would not save the Superbas from a humdrum, mid-pack finish.

On August 13, in front of 8,300 fans at Washington Park, Henry Schmidt's season hit rock bottom. League-leading Pittsburgh crushed Schmidt and the Superbas, 14–6. Schmidt lasted only six innings, giving up eleven runs, walking six, and hitting one batter. The Pirates banged out thirteen hits, including two each for Fred Clarke and Honus Wagner, and three each for Kitty Bransfield and Tommy Leach. Schmidt and the Superbas were deep in the late summer doldrums. The Californian was 13–13. The Superbas were 44–50. They were firmly in fifth place, a distant nineteen games behind the Pirates. The season was all but over.

But not for Henry Schmidt. On August 15 he beat St. Louis, 4–3. Then he threw a seven-hitter against Chicago, winning 6–2. He followed this with a four-hit, 7–4 victory over Cincinnati. Going for four straight wins against Philadelphia on August 27, he gave up seven runs in only five innings but Brooklyn came back to win, 11–10, and he escaped a loss. Schmidt bounced back in Boston with a two-hit shutout, which was most remarkable for the fact that he didn't walk a single batter. He made it six winning decisions in a row by defeating the Giants twice, 7–2 and 3–0—the latter a four-hit masterpiece against Joe McGinnity. After a 3–2 win over Chicago and a 5–5 tie against St. Louis, Henry Schmidt made his final appearance of the season—in Pittsburgh on September 22.

Schmidt finished with a flourish, though just barely. With the National League flag well in hand, Pittsburgh rested some of their key regulars, including Honus Wagner and Fred Clarke. Schmidt found this lineup much more to his liking and he took a 4–2 lead into the ninth inning. But Fred Clarke came up as a pinch-hitter and hit a game-tying home run that sent the game into extra innings. Brooklyn managed to push across a run in the tenth on a double, an error by the pitcher, and a sacrifice fly. Schmidt then got the Pirates out in the tenth, earning his first victory over the champions from Pittsburgh. It was his eighth consecutive win and the final decision of his brief big-league career.

Henry Schmidt finished the season the way he began it: like a star pitcher. Or perhaps like a man concerned about the figures in next year's contract. So the question remains: Why didn't he return to Brooklyn in 1904? Ned Hanlon certainly *tried* to sign him again, especially with those last eight victories fresh in his mind. And Schmidt's defection certainly wasn't due to injuries, because his career continued uninterrupted in 1904 back in California. The only evidence we have indicates that he simply wanted to go back to the West Coast. Hanlon made repeated attempts to change Schmidt's mind, but he just returned his contract unsigned, stating that: "I do not like living in the East and will not report."

The idea of someone actually refusing to continue a career in the major leagues seems crazy to us today. But Henry Schmidt was already thirty years old and apparently had grown used to life on the West Coast. Perhaps there were personal reasons—wife, children, expenses of two homes. Who knows? But we should not be surprised that anyone would choose the Pacific Coast League over the National League. The PCL was no bush league op-

eration. It had recently increased players' salaries and lengthened the season to 225 games. It had already lured away a number of major leaguers. Attendance had grown and, of course, the weather was better and the travelling less arduous than in the East. Finally, the major leagues did not have quite the permanent and exalted status in 1903 that they have for us today. There were many more options for players. The majors were not the only goal for every ballplayer at the turn of the century.

We'll never know whether Henry Schmidt really didn't like living in the East. But we do know this: when he returned to Oakland in 1904, he drew one of the biggest salaries on the club. Undoubtedly this enhanced his taste for West Coast life. The PCL could be a very comfortable world for a well-paid pitcher like Schmidt.

Meanwhile, back in Brooklyn the 1904 season ushered in the worst decade in Brooklyn baseball history. For the next ten years they battled St. Louis and Boston for honors as leading doormats of the National League. Considering what happened to Brooklyn after 1903, there's even more reason to wonder whether keeping Henry Schmidt might have helped the club avoid this decade of disgrace. If the Superbas could have re-signed him, would they have been much better off?

On the surface it looks pretty clear-cut: any team would miss a 21-game winner, especially a team as bad as Brooklyn. But a close look at Schmidt's 1903 record shows just how misleading a 21-13 record can be.

- Schmidt's earned run average was 3.83—the worst on the entire Brooklyn staff and nearly a full point below the 2.94 earned by Oscar Jones. Stars like Mathewson had an ERA of 2.26, McGinnity 2.43. As a matter of fact, every single pitcher on the Chicago Cubs and the Boston Nationals had a better ERA than Schmidt. Clearly, Henry was as much lucky as good.

- Schmidt's control was erratic and unpredictable, as was his pitching in general. He walked 120 men and struck out only 96—a terrible ratio. Jones walked only 77 and actually pitched more innings. Schmidt regularly walked five, six, even seven men in a game—even eight on one occasion—and it cost him. Added to the 321 hits he surrendered in 301 innings—another terrible ratio—it's easy to see how he got that bloated ERA.

- Schmidt feasted off the worst teams in the National League, compiling a 10–3 mark against Boston, Philadelphia, and St. Louis—three distinctly inferior, weak-hitting clubs. (Only Washington in the American League had a worse record in 1903.) Against the top three teams, however, Schmidt managed only a 6–8 record. Pittsburgh particularly loved him. They battered him by scores of 11–6, 17–8, 5–0, and 14–6. He earned only that one win against Honus Wagner's club in his final game—and that was without Wagner, Clarke, or Leach in the starting lineup.

- If the fate of Oscar Jones is any indication, Schmidt made the right decision by returning to the West. Jones—19–14 in 1903—stuck it out in Brooklyn and pitched 377 innings in 1904. For his efforts he earned the league leadership in hits allowed (387) and losses (25). Brooklyn baseball had taken a severe turn for the worse, dragging everyone down with it.

When Henry Schmidt returned to the Pacific Coast League, his performance also gave little reason for regret in Brooklyn. He went 26–28 in 1904 and 18–17 in 1905 before being released by Oakland late in October. The consensus in Oakland was that he failed to earn the big money he was being paid.

Clearly, there's a lot less to Henry Schmidt's one line than meets the eye. And there's no great tragedy or mystery behind his short career in Brooklyn. That's disappointing. But there *was* a drama of sorts in his final release from Oakland in 1905. The club's president handed Schmidt his walking papers immediately after a loss to Seattle. The president accompanied the papers with a verbal critique of Schmidt's performance. Apparently the language grew quite vigorous because Schmidt's wife intervened, objecting to this rough treatment of her husband. The president apologized to her, but he still gave Henry the gate.

Henry Schmidt continued to pitch in the minor leagues until 1908 when he left the world of baseball. He ended up working as a pipe fitter in Nashville, Tennessee, where he died of heart failure on April 23, 1926 at the age of 52.

Only his one line survives.

The Total Power Quotient

A simple formula to measure power-hitting excellence

Gabriel B. Costa

Many people feel that power hitting is and has been, at least since the coming of Babe Ruth, the most exciting part of baseball. Traditionally, there have been many attempts to measure, describe and evaluate this aspect of the game. Among others, these include: home run total (HR); slugging percentage (SLG = TB/AB); home run percentage (HR/AB), and isolated power (ISO = SLG - BA = [TB - H]/AB).

In this paper I would like to propose another measure. I call it the Total Power Quotient. The TPQ for a player (or a team or a league) is simply the sum of home run percentage, slugging percentage and runs-batted-in percentage:

TPQ = HR/AB + TB/AB + RBI/AB = (HR + TB + RBI)/AB.

The formula is easy to compute. It is both *additive* (the "total" aspect) and *relative* (the "quotient" component). It takes into account three traditional "power" categories, and the "cost"—i.e., the at bats—required to amass these totals. On this last point, the longevity of a career can sometimes work against a player, since the number of at bats will generally increase at a greater rate than power terms (the numerator) toward the end of his career as compared to these ratios in peak seasons. This is why sluggers like Mays and Aaron do not rank near the top in career TPQs.

Mathematically, the key, of course, is to maximize the numerator while minimizing the denominator.

I have computed the lifetime TPQ's for a number of Hall-of-Famers and of those worthy of election. The top ten TPQs:

	Player	TPQ
1.	Babe Ruth	1.0380
2.	Lou Gehrig	0.9426
3.	Ted Williams	0.9400
4.	Hank Greenberg	0.9145
5.	Jimmy Foxx	0.9111
6.	Joe DiMaggio	0.8572
7.	Hack Wilson	0.8195
8.	Ralph Kiner	0.8138
9.	Mickey Mantle	0.8091
10.	Rogers Hornsby	0.8073

Other TPQs of well known power hitters are: Henry Aaron (0.8041), Willie Mays (0.7930), Mel Ott (0.7838), Mike Schmidt (0.7835), Stan Musial (0.7802), Chuck Klein (0.7744), Harmon Killebrew (0.7733), Willie McCovey (0.7680), Eddie Mathews (0.7396), Ernie Banks (0.7275) and Reggie Jackson (0.7197). Through 1992, future Hall-of-Famer Dave Winfield has a lifetime TPQ of 0.6821.

Three other hard-hitting stars not known for their home run power are Ty Cobb, Honus Wagner and Pete

***Gabriel B. Costa** is a Roman Catholic Priest for the Archdiocese of Newark, New Jersey. He is an associate professor of mathematics and computer science at Seton Hall University in South Orange, New Jersey.*

Rose. Respectively, their TPQs are: 0.6949, 0.6446 and 0.5142. Their HR totals are just too low given their total number of ABs.

As we can see, Babe Ruth dominates the TPQ listing as he dominates most other statistical measurements of effective batting. He is the only player ever with a lifetime TPQ of over 1.0000. Runner-up Lou Gehrig is nearly 0.1000 behind.

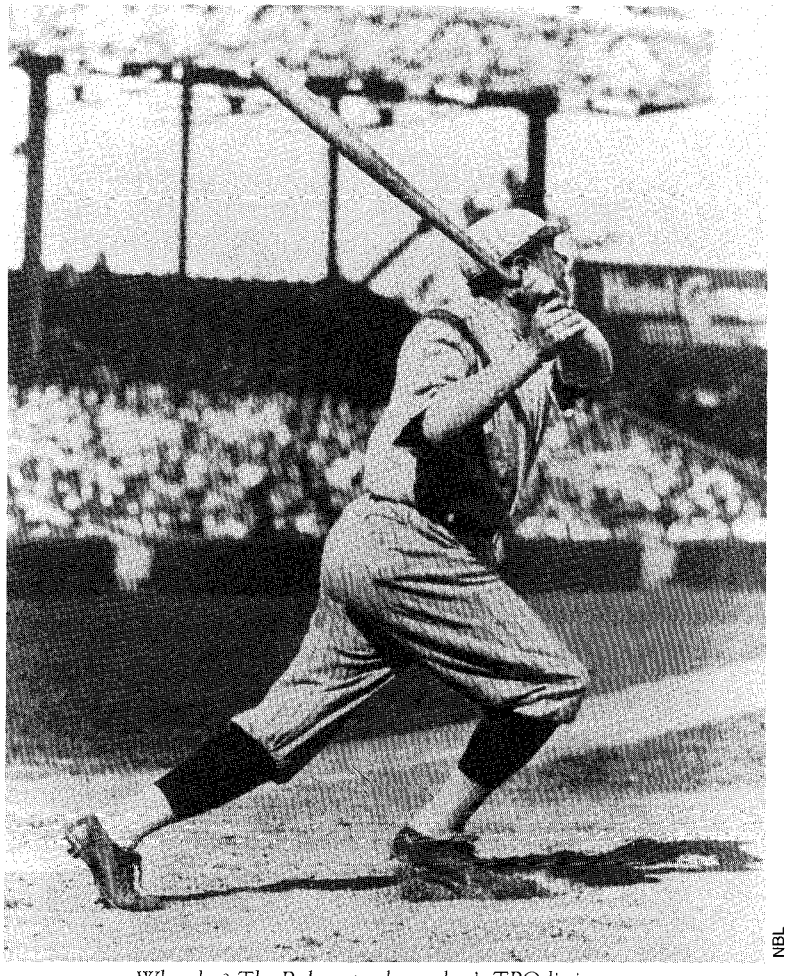
TPQs can be computed for single season performances as well; here, too, Ruth reigns as Sultan. His best years were 1920 and 1921 where his TPQs were 1.2642 and 1.2722, respectively, easily the finest ever. He had a 1927 TPQ of 1.1870. Some others with great single-season TPQs were: Rogers Hornsby, 1922 (1.0337); Lou Gehrig, 1927 (1.1455); Hack Wilson, 1930 (1.1436); Jimmie Foxx, 1932 (1.1368); Joe DiMaggio, 1937 (1.0161); Mickey Mantle, 1956 (1.0470); Roger Maris, 1961 (0.9644); and Cecil Fielder, 1990 (0.9114).

A natural extension of TPQ would be a "relative" TPQ. The RTPQ would entail comparing—by means of division—an individual's TPQ to another appropriate TPQ (team, league/season, era, etc.). That is:

RTPQ = TPQ(individual)/TPQ(other).

A RTPQ greater than 1.0000 would simply mean that the player was "more dominant" than the team or league or era. This could assist in speculating how a player from one era would have done in another era by using a relativization/projection argument. For example, Ruth's had a TPQ of 1.2642 in 1920 while his RTPQ against the league as a whole was 2.4391; his seasonal TPQ would project to 1.2869 in 1992 under the assumption that this RTPQ remained constant.

In 1921, Ruth had a RTPQ of 2.3097. In 1927, he had a RTPQ of 2.1892, while Gehrig's was 2.1127. Mickey Mantle in 1956 had a RTPQ of 1.9102 while in 1992 Mark McGwire had a RTPQ of 1.7002 as compared to Cecil Fielder's 1.3750 in the same year.



NBL

Who else? The Babe tops the author's TPQ listings.

Acknowledgements

The author would like to thank Mr. John T. Saccoman of Seton Hall University and Stevens Institute of Technology for his invaluable assistance.

Among Babe Ruth's victims in his 60-homer season of 1927 were four pitchers who would ultimately win over 200 games: Lefty Grove (300), Ted Lyons (260), Earl Whitehill (218), and George Uhle (200). Ruth also victimized football great Ernie Nevers, who would go 6–12 during his three-year career with the Browns.

—Howard Green

White Sox 6, Giants 4 —in Garden City, L.I.

The day Fred McMullin chased Germany Schaefer home. What?

Bob Eisen

During World War I, Camp Mills was a military base in Garden City, Long Island, located east of Clinton Road and south of today's Roosevelt Field. The camp opened in August, 1917 for the training of the 42nd Infantry Division (the Rainbow Division) under the command of Major General Mann. By October, 1917 there were 18,000 men in training there and about 10,000 more were expected shortly.

In the fall of 1917, as a patriotic gesture, major league baseball decided to entertain the soldiers with an exhibition game after the World Series. The Chicago White Sox had won the American League pennant and the New York Giants the National League pennant. If the series ended in Chicago, the exhibition game was to be played at Fort Sheridan near the Windy City. If it ended in New York, the troops from Camp Mills were to be entertained at the athletic field of St. Paul's School in Garden City.

The White Sox won the World Series four games to two, with the last game played at the Polo Grounds on Monday, October 15. The Camp Mills exhibition was set for the next afternoon. On that day, General Mann hosted a luncheon for the baseball officials. Among the guests were Ban Johnson, President of the American League; John Tener, President of the National League; Edward Barrow, President of the International League; Harry Frazee, President of the Boston Red Sox, and William Yawkey, former President of the Detroit Tigers.

Bob Eisen *lives in Garden City.*

The two teams reported to St. Paul's School and took batting and fielding practice. After lunch, a military band led the more than 10,000 troops from Camp Mills along Stewart Avenue westward to St. Paul's School. As the band came around the bend past the maple trees and marched on the field, they were playing "Over There." Behind them came the troops carrying their regimental colors, which rippled gently in the breeze of a pleasant autumn day.

Among the troops were the 165th Regiment from New York (the old Fighting 69th) and the 149th Field Artillery from Illinois and Ohio. Colonel Hine led the 165th and Colonel Riley the 149th. The 149th positioned themselves behind the White Sox bench and the 165th behind the Giants bench. A sergeant acted as the cheerleader for the 149th and hollered "Who's Going to Win?" The men from Illinois yelled loudly "The White Sox." The soldiers then spread out down the foul lines and also around the outer perimeter of the outfield. Frank Stevens, who had the concession stands at the Polo Grounds, had sent out 15,000 World Series programs, which were distributed to the soldiers so that they would have a souvenir for the day. A number of the boys from St. Paul's and girls from nearby St. Mary's played hooky to see the game.

The four umpires who had handled the World Series were on hand. Charlie Rigler called balls and strikes; Bill Evans handled first; Silk O'Loughlin second, and Bill Klem third. General Mann threw out the first ball and Charlie Rigler introduced in a loud voice each player from the White Sox and Giants. The Illinois contingent

cheered wildly for the White Sox, with Eddie Collins getting the most applause. Because the Giants had played poorly in the Series, the applause for the New York club was somewhat subdued.

Among the soldiers from Camp Mills was Sergeant Hank Gowdy from Ohio, the Braves catcher who had been the first major league player to sign up after war was declared in April, 1917.

As Series winners, the White Sox were in good spirits. Each one of them was going home with a winner's share of $1,733.15 as their share of the pool. Each Giant received a loser's share of $1,155.43.

The Giants were the home team and took the field first, with George Burns in left field, Benny Kauff in center and "World's Greatest Athlete" Jim Thorpe in right. On first was Walter Holke, Buck Herzog on second, Jimmy Smith at short and Hans Lobert on third. Starting in the box for the Giants was Al Demaree. George Gibson caught. Among the no-shows for the Giants were Manager John McGraw; third baseman Heinie Zimmerman, shortstop Art Fletcher, right fielder Dave Robertson, and catcher Bill Rariden. McGraw and the others had been embarassed in the Series and were probably eager to get away from the game.

For the White Sox, manager Clarence "Pants" Rowland started Nemo Leibold in left field to cover for the absent Joe Jackson. John Collins played Leibold's regular position in right, and Happy Felsch was in center. Ted Jourdan was on first in place of regular Chick Gandil, another no-show. Eddie Collins was on second, Buck Weaver at short, and Fred McMullin on third. Joe Benz started on the mound, with Ray Schalk catching. Weaver, normally the third baseman, was eventually replaced by the Sox's regular shortstop, Swede Risberg.

Because of the soldiers around the outer perimeter of the outfield, it was necessary to have ground rules, with a ball hit into the crowd ruled a two-base hit.

In the first inning with the Sox at bat, Eddie Collins hit a double into the crowd in left field and scored on Happy Felsch's single to left to give the Sox a 1–0 lead. Joe Benz shut out the Giants for his four innings. In the second inning Ted Jourdan cracked a triple to centerfield that went past Benny Kauff. Buck Weaver then hit a ground ball to Herzog at second and was thrown out at first with Jourdan holding at third. Ray Schalk grounded to Lobert at third, who threw Jourdan out at the plate. Benz then hit an easy fly ball to Thorpe in right field, who muffed it. Schalk scored to make the score 2–0.

The White Sox made it 3–0 in the third inning, when Happy Felsch singled through Lobert at third and scored on a John Collins triple to center.

In the fifth inning, Claude "Lefty" Williams came in to pitch for the Sox. The Giants scored quickly when Burns doubled into the troops in left field and came home on a Benny Kauff double.

George Smith took over as the pitcher for the Giants in the sixth inning. John Collins doubled to center and went to third when Ziggy Hasbrook got a scratch hit through the infield. Risberg then doubled to score Collins and make the score 4–1. Jenkins and Williams fanned before Leibold singled to left, scoring Hasbrook and Risberg to make the score 6–1.

Reb Russell came in to pitch for the Sox in the seventh. With one out, Burns singled to left and went to third when Leibold let the ball roll through him. He scored when Eddie Collins threw out Herzog at first, to make the score 6–2.

Dave Danforth took the mound for the Sox in the eighth, and at this point the exhibition game took on the aspect of vaudeville.

The day before had seen one of the most famous plays in World Series history, as Giants third baseman Heinie Zimmerman futilely "chased" the fleet-footed Eddie Collins home instead of throwing the ball to catcher Bill Rariden (Zimmerman always maintained Rariden was out of position and asked, "Who was I supposed to throw it to, the umpire?").

As a spoof to entertain the soldiers in this exhibition game, the famous wag Herman "Germany" Schaefer, who wasn't a member of either club, took the field with a prior arrangement with the umpires. He was the first man up for the Giants in the bottom of the ninth, but he flied out to Leibold in left field. George Burns then came up and doubled to left.

Not to be denied, Schaefer pinch hit for Herzog. He hit a ground ball to McMullin at third who threw him out at first by a city block. He protested loudly to umpire Bill Evans that he was safe, and with the soldiers roaring their support, Evans reversed his decision and called him safe.

Kauff then doubled, scoring Burns to make the score 6–3. Schaefer ended up on third. Then the prearranged farce took place, with Benny Kauff starting toward third base to draw a throw. When the throw came to McMullin, Schaefer started for home. McMullin proceeded to chase him down the third base line, duplicating Zimmerman's chase of the day before. Schaefer, looking over his shoulder, slid into the plate, with McMullin ending up on top of him. This made the score of this highly unofficial exhibition game 6–4, which is how it ended.

The soldiers who attended the game enjoyed both the major league play and the show that Schaefer put on for them. But as Grantland Rice, who covered the game, wrote, they would soon be participating in a much

tougher contest themselves. He was right. The Rainbow Division soon went "Over There". In the thick of the fighting in France, it suffered casualties of 2,950 men killed and 13,290 wounded.

Chicago

	ab	r	h	po	a
Liebold, lf	5	0	2	3	0
McMullin, 3b	5	0	0	0	2
E. Collins, 2b	5	1	2	2	5
Felsch, cf	2	1	2	2	0
Murphy, cf	2	0	0	3	0
J. Collins, rf	4	1	2	0	0
Jourdan, 1b	2	0	1	6	0
Hasbrook, 1b	2	1	2	4	0
Weaver, ss	2	0	0	1	1
Risberg, ss	2	1	1	0	2
Schalk, c	1	1	0	1	0
Lynn, c	1	0	0	1	0
Jenkins, c	2	0	0	4	0
Benz, p	2	0	0	1	0
Williams, p	1	0	0	0	0
Russell, p	0	0	0	0	0
b-Wolfgang	1	0	0	0	0
Danforth, p	0	0	0	0	0
	39	6	12	27	11

b- pinch hit for Russell in 8th

New York

	ab	r	h	po	a
Burns, lf	5	3	3	4	1
Herzog, 2b	4	0	1	2	4
Kauff, cf	5	0	4	2	0
Lobert, 3b	4	0	1	1	1
Schaefer, 3b	2	1	1	0	1
J. Smith, ss	4	0	1	1	3
Thorpe, rf	4	0	0	1	0
Holke, 1b	2	0	2	4	2
Rodriguez, 1b	2	0	0	4	0
Gibson, c	2	0	0	4	0
Onslow, c	2	0	0	2	0
Demaree, p	1	0	0	2	1
a-Youngs	1	0	0	0	0
G. Smith, p	1	0	0	0	0
	39	4	13	27	13

a- pinch hit for Demaree in 5th

Chicago	1 1 1-0 0 3- 0 0 0 = 6-12-1
New York	0 0 0-0 1 0- 1 0 2 = 4-13-2

Errors: Thorpe 2, Leibold; Earned Runs: Chicago 5, New York 3;

Two base hits: Kauff 4, Burns 2, E. Collins 2, Risberg, Leibold, Felsch, J. Collins; Three base hits: J. Collins, Jourdan; Stolen base: J. Smith; Left on base: Chicago 6, New York 10; Base on balls: off Williams 1; Strikeouts: Benz 3, Williams 1, Russell 1, Danforth 1, Demaree 3, G. Smith 2; Passed ball: Jenkins; Hits Off: Benz 5 in 4 innings, Williams 2 in 2 innings, Russell 2 in 1 inning, Danforth 4 in 2 innings, Demaree 6 in 5 innings, G. Smith 6 in 4 innings; Time of Game: 1 hour and 10 minutes; Umpires: Rigler, Evans, O'Loughlin, Klem.

In sweeping the 1914 World Series in four straight over the Philadelphia A's, the 'Miracle' Braves used only three pitchers. Dick Rudolph registered complete-game wins in Games One and Four. Bill James started and finished Game Two, winning a two-hit shutout. George "Lefty" Tyler hurled 10 innings of a 4–4 tie in Game Three, and was relieved by James, who was credited with the victory as the Braves scored in the 12th inning on a Joe Bush wild throw. Losing pitchers were Bender, Plank, Bush, and Shawkey.

—Joe Murphy

Clutch Hitting or Good Fortune?

Players with 100 or more RBIs with a Slugging Percentage of less than .400

Rick Smith

In 1990 Joe Carter accomplished something that had not been done in 54 years—he had more than 100 RBI with a slugging percentage of under .400. This has occurred only nine times this century. The men who have achieved this unique distinction can be divided into two categories: those who achieved more than what was expected of them and those who were lucky.

Of these players all but one (Marv Owen) hit in the middle third of the lineup. Each played in nearly every game and had more than 550 at bats. All but Carter hit for a good average with limited power.

Del Pratt—A great clutch hitter who usually played on second division clubs, he consistently exceeded expectations. During his career he led his team in RBIs five times, a feat exceeded by only two other second basemen; Nap Lajoie (9) and Rogers Hornsby (7).

Pratt led the league in RBIs in 1916 despite fine seasons by Joe Jackson and future Hall of Famers Tris Speaker, Ty Cobb, Harry Heilmann and George Sisler. His 103 RBIs for a fifth place team that scored only 588 runs is remarkable, especially for a player with just five home runs and a .267 average.

Heine Zimmerman—A great run producer throughout the teens, his 769 RBIs for the decade were bested only by Ty Cobb (852) and Frank Baker (819).

In 1917, Zimmerman's 102 RBIs led the National League and outdistanced the runner-up by 16. The second place finisher on his team was 34 behind him. His clutch hitting index of 171 was 28 points above the second place finisher.

His bat fell silent during the World Series of 1917. Despite hitting clean-up in all six games, he managed only a .120 average and failed to drive in a run. Two years later he was banned from the game for life for allegedly trying to bribe teammates to fix games.

Wally Pipp—Unlike Pratt and Zimmerman, Pipp cannot be given credit as a clutch hitter and strong RBI man. He benefitted from the team he played for, the Yankees.

Pipp's 1923 season was similar to his career—just slightly above the league norms. That season he had a .304 average with a .397 slugging percentage. The rest of the American League was at .282 and .388. His high RBI total compared with the rest of his statistics can be attributed to Babe Ruth. In 1923 Ruth had a .545 on-base average, his career best, and the third best in baseball history. Ruth's batting one or two positions ahead of Pipp provided more RBI opportunities than normal.

Glenn Wright—Glenn Wright was one of the best shortstops of the late 1920s and early 1930s. An arm injury and an alcohol problem curtailed what may have become a Hall of Fame career. He was one of the first players to attend Alcoholics Anonymous. After his playing career he remained in the game as a minor league manager and scout.

Rick Smith *is General Manager of the Bakersfield Dodgers of the Class A California League. His interest in statistics began when he was a youngster in 1969 and received a copy of the first Macmillan* Baseball Encyclopedia.

Players with 100 or more RBIs with a Slugging Percentage Below .400

Player/Team	G	AB	.AVG	2B	3B	HR	.SLG	RBI	RUNS	CHI	BOP
B. Brubaker, '36 Pirates	145	554	.289	27	4	6	.384	102	804	160	6th
G. Wright, '27 Pirates	143	570	.281	26	4	9	.388	105	817	157	4th
M. Owen, '36 Tigers	154	583	.295	20	4	9	.389	105	921	137	7th
J. Carter, '90 Padres	162	634	.2323	27	1	24	.391	115	673	132	5th
H. Zimmerman, '17 Giants	150	585	.297	22	9	5	.391	102	635	171	4th
D. Pratt, '16 Browns	158	596	.267	35	12	5	.391	103	591	157	5th
B. Rogell, '34 Tigers	154	592	.296	32	8	3	.392	100	958	147	5th
W. Pipp, '23 Yankees	144	569	.304	18	8	6	.397	108	823	160	5th
R. Pepper, '34 Browns	148	564	.298	24	6	7	.399	101	674	140	4th

CHI = Clutch Hitting Index (see *Total Baseball* for full equation)
BOP = Batting Order Position

Wright's 1927 season was an off-year for him. His batting average (.281) and slugging percentage (.388) were both below his career (.294 and .446) marks. He had the good fortune to hit cleanup on a team where six other starters had better averages and slugging percentages. The hitters who occupied the first three positions in the batting order combined for a .407 on-base average. Wright was at the right place at the right time.

Billy Rogell—A solid performer throughout the 1930s, Rogell had a 1934 season that was similar to the years Glenn Wright and Wally Pipp put together. He greatly benefitted from playing for a strong hitting team.

His 100 RBIs in 1934 were 29 more than he had in any other season. Thanks mainly to the effort of four Hall of Famers—Charlie Gehringer, Hank Greenberg, Mickey Cochrane and Goose Goslin—the 1934 Tigers scored 959 runs, twelfth best ever. These four provided Rogell with numerous RBI opportunities.

Ray Pepper—At the age of 28, Ray Pepper finally got a chance to play regularly in the major leagues in 1934. He had a great season, then—like Joe Charboneau 46 years later—had two subpar years before disappearing from the big leagues. Of his 170 career RBIs, 101 came in 1934.

Pepper was a pleasant surprise for the sixth place Browns that season. His 101 RBIs were remarkable, considering that Harlond Cliff, Sammy West and Jack Burns—who batted before him—were not the equal of the Hall of Famers who batted before Pipp, Wright or Rogell.

Bill Brubaker—The term "career year" fits Bill Brubaker as well as anyone. He had a lifetime total of 225 RBIs during his ten big league seasons, 102 in 1936. His next best season total was 48.

Two of the hitters ahead of Brubaker in the Pirate line-up that season were Hall of Famers Paul Waner and Arky Vaughan. They led an offense that scored the most runs in the National League. Overall though, Brubaker's success in 1934 came more from his clutch hitting than from an overpowering batting order.

Marv Owen—Owen spent most of his life working in professional baseball. He played for the Tigers, White Sox and Red Sox and later was a minor league manager and scout for the Red Sox and Tigers. Owen worried about fire and as a minor league manager had his players locate exits when they checked into hotels. He had some of the biggest hands in baseball and could hold seven balls at one time. He led the American League third basemen in RBIs in 1934 and 1936.

Much of what was said about Billy Rogell applies to Owen. Most of his RBIs were a result of Hall of Famers Charlie Geheringer, Goose Goslin and Al Simmons batting in front of him.

Joe Carter—The other eight players on the list had a combined batting average of .291 and averaged six home runs each. Joe Carter is just the opposite: he had a low average (.232) but good power (24 home runs). With his production of 98 or more RBIs eight years in a row, it is difficult not to call him a clutch hitter. The main thing Carter had going for him in 1990 were the first four hitters in the Padre line-up—Bip Roberts, Roberto Alomar, Tony Gwynn and Jack Clark. They were on base more than any other first four hitters in the National League.

A Letter from the Files

The official umpire's report on the Merkle "Bonehead" incident

Bob Emslie

New York, September 23rd, 1908
Harry E. Pulliam Esq.
President, National League, New York

Dear Sir

In the ninth inning of to-days game at the Polo Grounds, with two men out and New York baserunners on first and third bases, Bridwell made a clean safe line hit to the outfield. I had to fall to the ground to keep ball from hitting me. When I got to my feet I watched to see if Bridwell ran his hit out to first which he did. Just after Bridwell had crossed first base Tinker of the Chicago Club made the claim to me that Merkle who was the base-runner on first when hit was made had not run the hit out to second base. As my back was turned to that play watching Bridwell I did not know if Merkle had run to second or not, but as soon as my attention was called to it I looked out in right field and saw Merkle going towards the club house and McGinnity was down at second base scrambling with Evers to get the ball away from him. I had not seen the play at second, but I went to O'Day who was watching the plate, and he said Merkle did not go near second base. I then called Merkle out and O'Day said the run did not count. As soon as the people seen Bridwell's hit was safe they all made for the playing field and O'Day and myself were jostled about by the people. Finally we got under the stand. It was rapidly growing dark and in my opinion could not have gone on any further with the game. This is all in connection with this affair.

Yours,

R. D. Emslie

***Bob Emslie** was a National League umpire from 1891 to 1924. His report to the league was discovered several years ago by **John Thorn** in a box of uncatalogued material at the National Baseball Library.*

Major League Retired Numbers

Are there any uniform criteria?

Bob Klein

Nineteen-twenty-nine is a significant year in American history. Most of us are aware of the stock market crash that sent financial and political earthquakes reverberating throughout the country and beyond. And some of us even know that Connie Mack's Athletics returned that same year—and same month—to the World Series after an absence of 15 seasons. Led by Jimmy Dykes' scorching .421 Series average, they beat the Cubs, 4–1, just two weeks before the economic roof caved in.

But it is not likely that many baseball fans are conversant with another sea change occurring then as well, one admittedly not as all-encompassing as the beginning of the Great Depression, but long lasting and nationally significant in its own right nonetheless. At the start of the 1929 baseball campaign, the mighty New York Yankees, boasting their famed Murderers' Row lineup, introduced numbered uniforms, for all time and (presumably) forevermore altering oh so subtly the relationship between fan and player and, as we shall see, between player and team.

(Actually, uniform numbers have had a spotty pre-history. Cincinnati tried them in 1883, but plummeting scorecard sales prompted it to remove the apparently money-losing digits the following season. In 1916, Cleveland players, including newly-acquired Tris Speaker, displayed numbers on their sleeves, but "the idea faded away," according to Marc Okkonen in his *Baseball Uniforms of the 20th Century*. Seven years later, in 1922, numbers briefly adorned the flannels of Branch Rickey's St. Louis Cardinals. Interestingly, a half-century earlier, in a more colorful but just as unsuccessful attempt at highlighting individual game participants, some teams outfitted their players according to field position: first basemen sported uniforms of scarlet and white; pitchers, light blue; second basemen, orange and blue, and so forth. No records can be found indicating what happened when a player changed position.)

The Yankees, in their typically orderly, orthodox manner, re-introduced the identifying numerical mark in an equally orderly, logical way: numbers were assigned to each player based on his slot in the batting order. Hence, Ruth and Gehrig, for surpassing example, are eternally linked 3-4. Ultimately, of course, this numbering system encountered what should have been an obvious and predictable identity crisis.

As Damon Rice drily reports in *Seasons Past*, "When on opening day of 1935, George Selkirk trotted out to right field wearing number 3, many of the denizens of Ruthville were offended. But the boos and hoots were not directed at Selkirk. They were aimed at the passing of time." (Maybe that's why ol' Twinkletoes Selkirk never gained the fame and stature of his numerical predecessor. Indeed, he didn't even hit number three in the order.)

Time has a way of catching up, of course, and, true to their pioneering spirit of a decade earlier, the Yankees blazed still another landmark in 1939: having been the first modern team to sew a number onto ballpark flannel, they became the first to retire one; it belonged to Lou Gehrig—No. 4.

Bob Klein, *award-winning author and former sports editor, is a clinical phychologist in private practice in Albuquerque, NM. He is currently at work on a book which will discuss the more than 1,000 beers he has sampled over the years—some of them at the Polo Grounds and Ebbetts field.*

Since then, 92 numbers have been retired—49 in the National League, 44 in the American League. One of the most recent retirements, Nolan Ryan's No. 30 by the California Angels on June 16, 1992, is also a rarity: Ryan is only the second player to have had his number retired while he is still active. (Eddie Murray, now with the Mets, saw his number decommissioned by the Baltimore Orioles in 1989.)

To be precise, two of those National League uniforms belonged to pre-1929 players, and therefore had no numbers. Both were Giants: John McGraw and Christy Mathewson. To be even more exact, one of those American League numbers was retired twice, for two different players. (The reader can mull that one over for awhile; the number, team and players, both Hall of Famers at the same position, are noted at the end of this paper.)

As you might guess, the Yankees have the most retired numbers: 14, including Reggie Jackson, the most recent. The Brooklyn/Los Angeles Dodgers, the Pittsburgh Pirates, and the New York/San Francisco Giants are next with eight each. (Willie Mays gave the Giants permission to unretire No. 24, allowing godson Barry Bonds to wear the famed numerals—which Bonds decided not to do.). Toronto, Texas, and Seattle have none, while San Diego acquired its first, and, up to now, only, in 1988—Steve Garvey. Montreal got on the board recently by retiring the numbers of Gary Carter and Rusty Staub.

Despite these numbers, however, or perhaps because of them, there are no uniform criteria from team to team or league to league for choosing which numbers to retire. For a sport that prides itself on— indeed, has an obsession with—the sanctity and accuracy of its statistics, the processes for selecting which uniform numbers to retire are shoddy at best and random at worst. Garvey's situation, in fact, is instructive. The 1974 National League MVP spent 14 of his 19 seasons with the Dodgers, yet, so far at least, they have not seen fit to retire his number.

The Dodgers, as do many other teams, more or less follow the lead of the Hall of Fame, though they took some time getting around to it. The transplanted Brooklynites named their first retired numbers on Old Timers' Day June 4, 1972, honoring Sandy Koufax, Jackie Robinson, and Roy Campanella. Robinson had been installed at Cooperstown a decade earlier and Campanella in 1969. Koufax entered the Hall later in 1972.

"Looking back to the history of making the decision [to retire selected numbers], the Hall of Fame pattern was established," L.A. vice president Fred Claire explains. "When future Dodgers get into the Hall of Fame, you can rest assured their numbers will be evaluated." However, even that guideline can be violated.

Recalling the one Dodger retired number not in the Hall, Jim Gilliam's 19, Claire acknowledges that entry into that sanctum may not be the only, or primary, criterion; certain intangibles need also to be assessed. "I can't think of anyone more instrumental to the Dodgers' success" during the period the former infielder and coach was with the team, Claire says by way of explanation. Claire's comments underscore the unpredictable nature of a team's retired number choices. Zack Wheat, for instance, a Hall of Famer who toiled in Ebbets Field's left field for 18 of his 19 major league years, has not had his uniform -(he didn't have a number) retired by the Dodgers. Gil Hodges, the Brooklyn/L.A. catcher-then-first baseman from 1943-1961, has the dubious honor of having received the most Hall of Fame votes of any player eligible for induction. Hodges never made it, despite a total of 3,010 ballots cast in his favor over a 15-year period; his highest tally, 242 votes in 1979, fell short of the minimum 324 needed and came in the same year that Willie Mays and Duke Snider were selected. Nonetheless, while the Dodgers have not set aside his No. 14, the Mets, whom Hodges managed from 1968-1971 and who guided the expansion club to its first World Series championship in 1969, have.

Clearly, Hodges' personal popularity in New York overcame any Met reluctance based on Hall of Fame or other hardnosed considerations. On the other hand, Casey Stengel and Tom Seaver, both of whom have had their numbers retired by the Mets, meet both criteria: Hall of Fame caliber careers and fan popularity. Similarly, Frank Robinson's number was retired by the Baltimore Orioles, but not by the Cincinnati Reds, even though his Hall of Fame-quality playing days were similarly productive with each team.

The Reds, incidentally, have retired only catcher Johnny Bench's and manager Fred Hutchinson's numbers. Hutchinson died of cancer in 1964 and his number retirement was a sensitive bow to sentiment rather than an objective appraisal of on-field skills and performance. In contrast, the Detroit Tigers, for whom Hutchinson pitched for 10 years, have not included him on their roster of retirees (Charlie Gehringer, Hank Greenberg, Al Kaline—all, unlike Hutchinson, Hall of Famers).

So, while Hall of Fame guidelines are often followed, each team ultimately sorts out a variety of different factors and makes its own idiosyncratic, often self-serving determination. Thus, assessing the appropriateness of one team's selection against that of another (or, as we have seen, even against its own picks) becomes a frustrating exercise.

For example, how do you compare the choice of pitcher Jim Umbricht, whose number was retired by the Houston Astros/Colt .45s after his untimely death in

1964 limited him to five short undistinguished seasons (three with Pittsburgh, two with Houston), with, say, that of Billy Martin? Interestingly, Umbricht is joined by only one other Astro—Don Wilson, also a pitcher and also an active player when he died in 1975 after nine seasons with the club.

But what is the reasoning when the stellar statistics are there? Mathewson won 373 games with the Giants, a National League record, between 1900-1916, and that feat gained him team recognition. Grover Cleveland Alexander, during a 20-year career that partly overlapped Mathewson's, also won 373 games. But none of the three teams for whom Alexander pitched—Phillies, Cubs, Cardinals—has retired his uniform or number. Larry Schenk, in charge of public relations for the Phillies, with whom Alex had by far his best years in a 20-year career, offers the explanation that there were no uniform numbers when Alexander played.

Alexander's status is certainly not unique. Even the granddaddy of them all, Cy Young, has suffered the same fate. Alexander and Young may be in the Hall of Fame—not to mention the annual performance awards offered in the latter's name—but their respective teams have chosen to otherwise ignore their contributions to the sport, at least insofar as their most public identifying symbols, their numbers, are concerned.

Fans, Schenk says, have written advocating, and complaining, that former Phillies like Alexander and Del Ennis should have their numbers retired. But, he notes, the team does look closely at Hall of Famers and Hall of Fame candidates. In the end, choosing which numbers to retire is "kind of a confusing thing."

Just how confusing is evident from the present Philadelphia list: Richie Ashburn, Robin Roberts, Steve Carlton, and Mike Schmidt. Of the four, only Roberts is in the Hall; Carlton and Schmidt will be. Ashburn's fate is in the hands of the Veteran's Committee.

Alexander's exclusion from the retired number/uniform club is particularly intriguing in light of the statistic that National League teams have retired almost three times as many pitchers' numbers as has the American League—15 versus six.

Two of those National League pitchers are former St. Louis Cardinals—Bob Gibson and Dizzy Dean, both of them Hall of Famers. But other Cardinal choices, and non-choices, epitomize the ambiguity, and perhaps team management's ambivalence, about who is deserving and who is not. Of the five Cardinal players whose numbers are retired, one, Ken Boyer, is not a Hall of Famer, and is not likely to be.

Further, St. Louis has a long list of Hall of Famers who have not had their numbers retired, among them Frankie Frisch (eighth in career singles); Rogers Hornsby (two-time triple crown winner and first in National League slugging percentage); Johnny Mize (second in career slugging percentage); Joe Medwick (triple crown winner and sixth in career doubles).

"The Cardinals do not have a set criteria for retirement of a number," explains Jeffrey T. Wehling, Redbird Director of Public Relations. "When the career of an exceptional player ends, a number of team representatives meet to discuss the merits of the player and whether consideration should be given to retiring the number. Unlike some professional sports franchises, the retirement of a player's number is not taken lightly by the Cardinals. Fan input, while considered, is not deemed important."

Implicitly acknowledging the lack of standardized criteria, even within one ballclub, Wehling notes that "we are discussing the possibility" of retiring the numbers of some Cardinal players who may have been overlooked. Wehling named Frisch and Hornsby, adding, "I'm sure that when he ends his career, Red Schoendienst's No. 2 will receive the same consideration."

Interestingly, the Cardinals have the distinction of being one of only two major league clubs who have retired the number of the team owner. No. 85 was set aside in 1984 on the occasion of the 85th birthday of Cards president and C.E.O. August A. Busch, Jr. The California Angels did likewise with Gene Autry's 26 in 1982, that number chosen to represent the team's 26th man, according to Larry Babcock, Angels Manager of Baseball Information.

There are many other players on many other teams who, despite their lofty statistics, also didn't receive the consideration of which Wehling speaks. The list, in fact, contains some surprises. Such Hall of Fame luminaries as Ty Cobb, Tris Speaker, triple crown winner Jimmie Foxx, Walter Johnson, and Red Ruffing are just a few of the stars who have not had their number or uniform retired.

Johnson's apparent omission is especially perplexing, given whose number the Senators have retired. According to Christopher Lehmann-Haupt, in his nostalgic chronicle, *Me and DiMaggio*, the Senators may have ignored The Big Train, but they made up for that dereliction by retiring the No. 47 of Sherry Robertson, an otherwise undistinguished utility infielder with Washington from 1940-1952.

Robertson sported a lifetime batting average of .230. But more to the point, and apparently the prevailing fact, he was close to the Griffith family, which owned the Senators (one account, discovered by SABR's Dick Thompson, identifies him as the brother of Calvin Griffith, the nephew of Clark Griffith, and the brother-in-law

of Joe Cronin and Joe Haynes). The record also reveals that he is the only Canadian to have had his number retired. Indeed, Robertson has become, with this accretion of distinction, a veritable blockbuster trivia question for the 1990s. (Neither the Twins nor the Rangers, successors, respectively, to the original and expansion Senators, have records bearing on the defunct team's retired number question.)

But the attitude toward retired numbers by members of the Griffith clan doesn't end with the Walter Johnson/Sherry Robertson mismatch. Rod Carew, perhaps the greatest hitter of the last quarter-century, played for Griffith's Twins for 12 consecutive seasons in the 1960s and 1970s. Carew, a batter's batter, led the American League in batting seven times during that period, winding up with a career .328 mark. His 3,053 lifetime hits surpass Hall of Famers Lou Brock, Roberto Clemente (both number retirees), and Rogers Hornsby.

In 1979, Carew, unhappy with his treatment by the Twins, was traded to the California Angels, where he played until 1985. One year later, the Angels, wasting no time, retired Carew's number. Although his league-leading and best years occurred while he was with the Twins, it wasn't until 1987, eight years after leaving Minnesota and three years after Calvin Griffith gave up club ownership, that the Twins did likewise, after retiring Harmon Killebrew's and before setting aside Tony Oliva's.

Rob Anthony, Twins Director of Media Relations, doesn't place any particular significance on the Twins' delayed action. "They [the Angels] just sort of beat us to it," he says. "He [Carew] was always in the works [to have his number retired]."

In baseball's version of justice and fair play, notwithstanding the unintended irony involved, Carew thereby became only the third player in major league history to have his number retired by two teams. He joined regal company: Hank Aaron (Brewers and Braves) and Casey Stengel (New York Yankees and New York Mets).

Make no mistake; players, and fans, take their assigned numbers seriously. The simple digits reflect an identity both on and off the field, and, in the case of retired numbers, become a readily identifiable mark for posterity. Star players, in fact, assume their number will follow them from team to team, as has been the case with, for example, Hank Aaron and Frank Robinson. Who owns the number—the team or the player—and what is done with it can quickly turn from idle speculation to wounded pride of ownership.

Darryl Strawberry, now with the Dodgers, was vocally upset when his former team, the Mets, gave newly acquired pitcher Bret Saberhagen No. 18—Strawberry's number in New York.

"After all the good years me and the Mets had together, all the winning, they give my number away just one year after I'm gone," Strawberry is reported as saying. "That's a disgrace; it's an insult to me."

A player's number, then, becomes a public and personal appropriation that signals not only an identification for the fan, but a meaningful and powerful emotional self-identity for the player as well. Choosing which players to honor by retiring their numbers thus takes on the overtones of a personal and professional assessment, as seems to be the case with Frank Robinson and the Reds and Rod Carew and the Twins, for example.

In the end, that indeed may be the guiding uniformity among teams and among selections. To so definitively acknowledge the pride a team and athlete place on services and performance rendered can easily become an exercise in ambiguity and subjectivity, of personal team management choice rather than objective, statistics-based selection—regardless of an individual team's stated guidelines.

Meanwhile, lack of uniform criteria remains the rule.

"There are no discernible standards for choosing one candidate over another," laments author Kenneth L. Woodward. "It is a seller's market." Sounds like still another baseball historian's plea for law and order in the game. The name of his book? *Making Saints: How the Catholic Church Determines Who Becomes a Saint, Who Doesn't, and Why.*

While baseball may be a religion to some people, and certain of its participants are in fact accorded a lofty status denied its lesser lights, its secular context is perhaps best put in perspective by one of the game's greats—one of the sport's designated immortals, if you will.

"It's all for the money, the publicity," Bob Feller gruffly informed an inquiring fan after a recent full summer's day of signing copies of his autobiography in a steamy bookshop where he was fulfilling an obligation to a friend. "That's why I'm here, not on my farm restoring my tractors."

Feller, a Hall of Famer, was commenting on the various gimmicks, retired numbers included, employed by major league baseball to keep its product in the spotlight. His No. 19 was retired in 1957, the first Cleveland Indian to be thusly honored, so, presumably, he should know.

(Answer to question on the second page of this article: the Yankees have retired No. 8, which was worn by Hall of Fame catchers Bill Dickey and Yogi Berra.)

Heresy

Fenway an overrated dump?!

Ed Maher

The conventional wisdom among baseball purists is that the game should be played on real grass, in daylight and without the designated hitter. I concur with all three of the aforementioned.

Conventional wisdom also dictates that there are only a few revered "green cathedrals" remaining, and Fenway Park is always enumerated as one of them. Conventional wisdom, in this instance, is absurd. Despite the real grass and asymmetrical configuration (the latter considered by most to be desirable) Fenway is an anachronistic abomination. Unless you're rich, stay home and watch the Bosox game on TV-38 or New England Sports Network—if you can afford NESN on cable.

With apologies to Elizabeth Barrett Browning, I offer my feelings on Fenway:

How do I loathe thee? Let me count the ways.

I loathe thy dearth of parking spaces and their exorbitant tariffs.

I loathe the unavailability of decent seating—all good ones belong to season ticket holders.

I loathe the filth of the place—the only cleanliness is found in the corporate boxes.

I loathe the many in the crowd who shout obscene taunts and racial epithets.

I loathe those many bleacherites (a match for those in the "Bronx Zoo") who consider it a badge of honor to carry on disgracefully enough to warrant ejection.

I loathe the innumerable obstructed view seats.

I could continue, but instead of belaboring the point, I offer a poem by my friend Fred Ivor-Campbell, originally published in 1989 in *The Minneapolis Review of Baseball.*

Fenway Fine For Favored Few

If Fenway Park is all they say-
A splendid spot to see Sox play,
The perfect place (unlike—well, Shea)
To while one's leisure hours away-
Then why is it that I can't see
Beyond the head in front of me?
Or bend an arm or shift a knee
Without assaulting two or three
Adjacent fans? And why am I
Compelled to rise (with arms held high)
Whenever the human wave rolls by
Or miss Boggs' hit? Or Greenwell's fly?
Or Clemens' K? Or Evans' throw?
Who says it's splendid? Ah! We know.
Their seats are in the pressbox, though;
No shallow rise, no narrow row
Constricts their movement, blocks their view;
No wave makes them leap up on cue.
Sure, Fenway's fine for these fat few.
But fit for fans? Ugh! Off! Adieu.

It is difficult to elaborate on Fred's well-expressed sentiments...except that perhaps he was being charitable in his assessment of this overrated dump.

***Ed Maher** is a graduate of St. John's University in Brooklyn, and is a diehard Brooklyn Dodger fan. He is a social worker with the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and is married with two children.*

The National League in 1893

Adjusting and repeating in the game's first modern season

Robert L. Tiemann

The National League went into the 1893 season seeing the need to adjust some things about big league baseball. The 1892 season, the first played by the league with 12 teams, had been a financial disaster, and the 154-game split-season pennant race had been an artistic disappointment.

The Boston Beaneaters, defending champs from the year before, had won the first half easily in 1892. They had then laid back and finished second behind the Cleveland Spiders in the second half of the race. When Boston swept the League Championship Series in five straight decisions, cynics said that it proved that the club had been "hippodroming" (playing less than their best) in the second half.

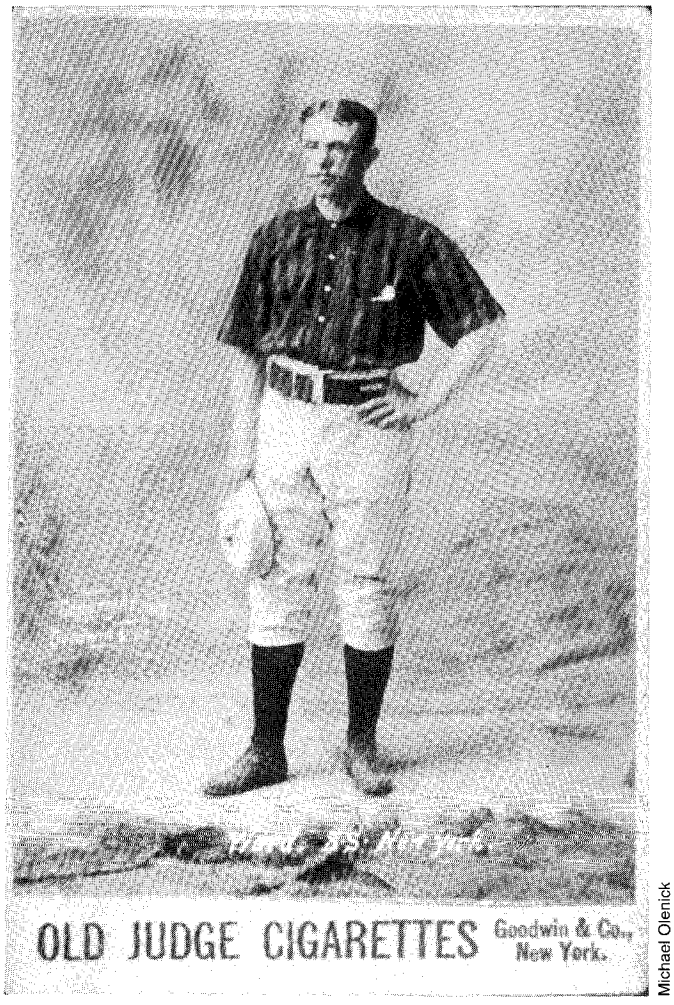
Although the league had lengthened the old 140-game schedule by 10 percent, most teams suffered a decline in attendance in 1892, with per-game attendance down by about 18 percent. In midseason, the owners had cut the roster limit to 13 players and unilaterally slashed almost all players' paychecks. For the upcoming 1893 season ownership adopted a salary cap of $30,000 per club and a maximum individual salary limit of $2,400. Hoping that fewer April and October games would boost per-game attendance, the schedule was reduced to 132 games, with the season (and the players' contracts) ending on September 30.

With the players' Brotherhood gone after the 1890 Players' League War, ballplayers were faced with signing or quitting. Somehow former Brotherhood President John M. Ward was able to use this slim leverage to veto the sale of his contract from Brooklyn to Washington for $12,000. Instead, he got himself transferred to New York. This happened partly at Ward's insistence and partly to help revive the New York franchise, which had been taken over by a combination of backers from other clubs. The Giants' management had no money of its own to give the Bridegrooms in return, so a unique deal was arranged by which the Brooklyn club received 5 percent of the New York's home gate receipts. This probably netted Brooklyn no less than $10,000, making it the most expensive player sale of the nineteenth century. Ward himself reportedly got a $5,500 contract to be the Giants' captain and manager.

Since Ward had been at odds with incumbent Captain Buck Ewing for years, Ewing was traded to Cleveland for young George Davis. Although no longer able to throw well enough to play behind the plate, Buck was passable in right field for the Spiders, and his hitting and baserunning was at its best since the glory days of '88. But the deal turned out to be a steal for New York, as Davis quickly emerged as a solid hitter and star infielder.

But the biggest adjustment of all was changing the pitching distance to 60' 6" and introducing the pitcher's rubber for the first time. The old rules had a 4' by 5' 6" pitcher's box with its front line 50 feet from the plate. Since 1887, a righthanded pitcher had been required to start with his right foot on the back line of the box (55' 6" from the plate), and his left foot in front of the line. The new rules had him with his right foot five feet farther back in contact of a 12" by 4" rubber (The pitchers' rub-

Robert L. Tiemann *is a former chairman of SABR's Nineteenth Century Research Committee.*



Michael Olenick

John M. Ward

ber was enlarged to the present-day 24" by 6" after the 1894 season.) He still had to keep his left foot in front of his right and was allowed only one forward stride.

The new distance ushered in an era of offensive dominance. The league batting average soared from .245 in 1892 to .280 in 1893, while runs per game went up from 5.25 per team to 6.70. Teams had scored 10 or more runs 11.7 percent of the time in 1892. In '93 that figure nearly doubled to 21.0 percent.

These changes notwithstanding, Boston was favored to win its third pennant in a row. The club had traded second baseman Joe Quinn to St. Louis for outfielder Cliff Carroll, allowing manager Frank Selee to shift utility man Bobby Lowe from left to second, his best position. But the Beaneaters got off to a slow start as St. Louis and Cleveland held the lead most of the way through May. Both of these clubs relied on pitching, but as hitters started to hone in on the longer distance as the season progressed, both dropped back. The Browns were below .500 by the end of May and finished tenth. The Spiders suffered a three-game sweep in Philadelphia over Memorial Day to drop from the top rung. Ill health then kept them from battling back into contention. Jim McAleer missed most of June and July due to sickness, and Chief Zimmer missed two months after his shoulder was broken by Boston's Tommy Tucker in a pickoff play at first base July 12.

Pittsburgh replaced Cleveland as league leaders and started June with three quick victories. But they lost 18 of their next 23 to drop below .500 at the end of the month. A key loss was catcher Connie Mack, who was laid up by a hard slide by Beaneater leadoff man Herman Long June 13. The Pirates swapped shortstops with St. Louis on July 3, sending young Frank Shugart to the Browns for veteran Jack Glasscock. Pebbly Jack had become thoroughly disgusted with Browns' ownership, and the change did him wonders, his average as a Pirate being more than 50 points higher than his mark with the Browns. Also in early July the Pirates sent Bert Abbey to Chicago for Ad Gumbert in a trade of holdout pitchers.

The Pirates had a strong lineup from top to bottom, but their biggest star in 1893 was lefthanded pitcher Frank Killen. He had posted four of the club's five wins during the June slump and was 26–4 after July 1 to lead Pittsburgh back into the race.

Standings through June 30

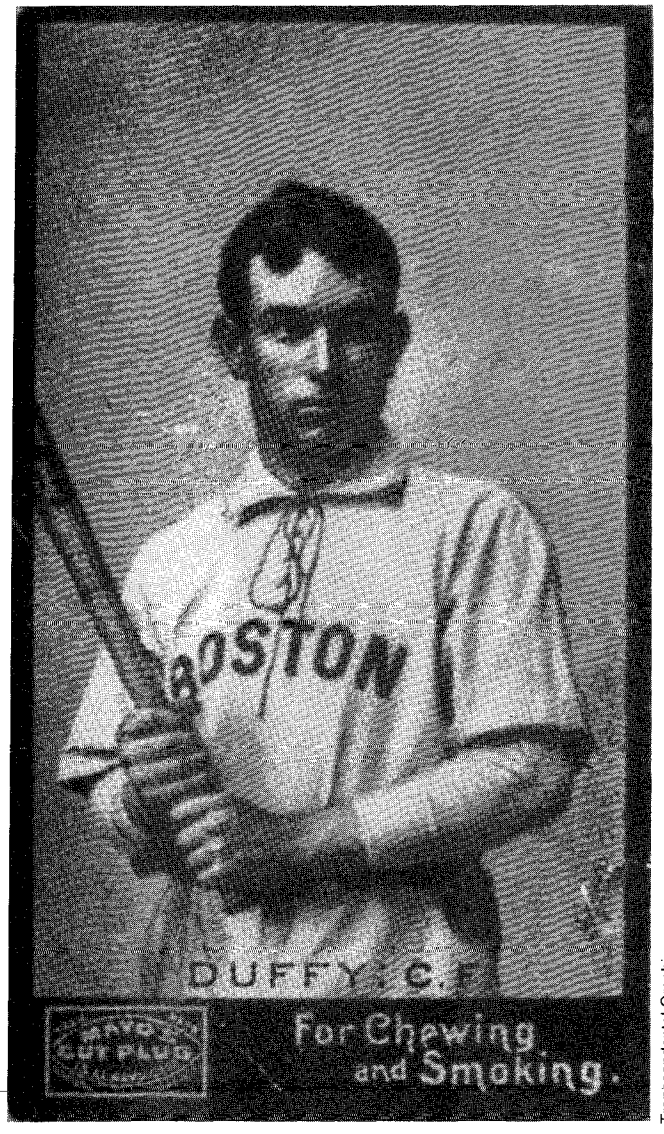
Team	W–L	Pct.
Boston	34–18	.654
Philadelphia	34–18	.654
Brooklyn	34–18	.654
Cleveland	26–21	.553
Pittsburgh	26–27	.491
New York	25–28	.472
Baltimore	24–27	.471
Washington	24–28	.462
Cincinnati	24–28	.462
St. Louis	21–29	.420
Chicago	20–30	.400
Louisville	11–31	.262

Brooklyn, Philadelphia, and Boston shared the lead for much of June, and the month ended with the three in a flat-footed tie. The Bridegrooms were fueled by veteran hitters and one hot pitcher, Bill Kennedy. Roaring Bill won eight starts in a row to raise his record to 13–5. But then he slumped and took the rest of the pitching staff with him. Brooklyn lost 15 of its first 16 decisions in July despite averaging 6.5 runs per game. The dive took the Grooms completely out of the race, and then their hitting tailed off dramatically in the second half.

Boston lost three in a row in Pittsburgh just after the Fourth of July to fall behind the Phillies. The Beaneaters

were leading the opening game 9–5 until the Pirates rallied for five runs in the ninth inning to win 10–9. The demoralized Beans were then shut out in the next two games, the only time an NL team failed to score in consecutive games in 1893.

The setback was only temporary, however, and Boston took over first place for good while winning five games against Baltimore in three days, July 27–28–29. The Phillies were three games behind when they arrived in Boston for a critical three-game series starting July 31. In the first game, Hugh Duffy and Billy Nash each got three hits, and Kid Nichols won easily, 7–4. In winning the second contest, 5–1, Jack Stivetts fanned eight, limited the Phils to four hits, and banged out a triple and two singles himself. The Phillies won the final game of the series, 7–4, to snap Boston's winning streak at nine games. But the next day, they lost base-stealing leadoff man Billy Hamilton for the season with typhoid fever. The disease nearly took his life, and it cost Harry Wright a shot at a pennant in his final year as a manager. Sliding Billy was leading the league in hits, runs, steals, and batting average when he was laid up. The team's other outfielders, Ed Delahanty and Sam Thompson, kept right on slugging, but the Phils slipped to fourth place at the finish. Delahanty hit 90-some points higher than the .275 lifetime average he entered the season with, and was near the top in all slugging and outfielding statistics.



Transcendental Graphics

Hugh Duffy

Boston, meanwhile, followed the final-game loss versus Philadelphia with another nine-game winning streak and kept up a torrid pace until they had run off 35 wins in 40 decisions. By the end of that streak, September 11, their league lead was a whopping 13 games. Harry Gastright, who had been cut by Pittsburgh after the Pirates signed Gumbert, was added to the Beans' pitching staff in mid-July and won 11 of his first 12 decisions. Adding him to Harry Staley, Kid Nichols, and Jack Stivetts gave Boston the best four-man pitching staff in baseball. Stivetts was not up to his brilliant form of 1892, so Nichols emerged as the ace of the staff. And their catching corps of Charlie Bennett, Charlie Ganzel, and Bill Merritt was second to none.

But the key to the team was its relentless batting order. Shortstop Herman Long led off. He was not only an outstanding fielder, but a fine hitter and daring runner, as well. He was followed by Bobby Lowe, who was widely regarded as a smart hitter. In the third spot came center fielder Hugh Duffy, the team's most valuable player. Despite his 5' 7" size, he could do it all: hit for average and power, run, field, and throw. Tommy McCarthy was an unlikely cleanup hitter, but his scientific batting was the key to the club's success. Tommy started the season in right but then switched to left. Captain Billy Nash held down the fifth spot and played outstanding third base. First Sacker Tommy Tucker came next. Known mainly for his antics on the coaching lines and pugnacious attitude toward umpires and opponents, his hitting and fielding were both above average. Cliff Carroll hit seventh and contributed team play despite aging legs and a low batting average.

It was their offensive teamwork that set them apart. The Giants' John Ward addressed this subject at length in the 1894 *Spalding Guide*, saying, in part, "The Boston players use more headwork and signals than any other team in the country, and that alone is the reason they can win the championship with such apparent ease. McCarthy is the chief schemer. He is the man who has introduced this new style of play into the team, and he has been ably assisted by Nash, Duffy, Long, Lowe, and

Carroll. These men have the utmost confidence in one another's ability to carry out instructions and they work together as one man...I have never, in my twelve years' experience on the diamond, seen such skillful playing."

With batting aided by the new pitching distance, the 1893 Beaneaters adjusted their tactics to the new conditions. They cut down their use of the conventional sacrifice game of the era and introduced the hit-and-run game on a large scale for the first time. Other league clubs were quick to copy this style, but none used it with such success.

Around the league things were generally looking up. Total attendance was up 22 percent despite the 14 percent reduction in games scheduled. The resurgent Giants more than doubled their gate to 290,000, just 3000 or so behind the Phillies' league-leading attendance. Ward's leadership and Amos Rusie's strong pitching paced New York to a fifth place finish.

Cincinnati was one of only four clubs that did not show an attendance gain. The Reds had outstanding fielding, especially with shortstop Germany Smith and second baseman Bid McPhee. But they ranked last in batting and had to finish fast to tie Brooklyn for sixth place. Ironically, the Reds had the year's biggest single offensive explosion on June 18. Starting with a 14-run first inning Cincinnati routed Louisville 30–12. Piggy Ward set a record for a nine-inning game that has never been tied by reaching base safely eight times in eight trips. He got two hits, drew five walks, and was hit by a pitch.

Baltimore revamped its lineup with deals that brought in Tony Mullane, Bill Hawke, Steve Brodie, Harry Taylor, and Hugh Jennings. But Jennings was ill and played only 16 games for the Orioles, who finished eighth. Taylor quit baseball at the end of the season to open a law practice, but the others made big contributions to the Orioles' meteoric rise to the top in 1894.

Chicago nearly doubled its attendance despite a ninth place finish. The Colts opened their new West Side Park on May 13, losing to Cincinnati 13–12 when the Reds scored four in the bottom of the ninth. (The home team had choice of innings, and they chose to bat first roughly 40 percent of the time.) Captain Anson was desperate for pitchers and a second baseman, and Jimmy Ryan was lost for the last seven weeks when he was seriously hurt in a train wreck. Star rookie Billy Lange was tried at second base for two months before being returned to his natural spot in center after Ryan's injury. Ryan would be back in 1894, and the club would play at West Side Park through 1915.

The St. Louis Browns also inaugurated a new park, where they would wind up playing until 1920. Initially given the same name as their old park, Sportsman's Park, this new plant would be renamed League Park, Robison Field, and Cardinal Field over the years to come. On that field the Browns were overmatched and demoralized by actions of owner Chris Von der Ahe. Not only did Von der Ahe fine nearly every player at some time or other, promising young Steve Brodie was sold to Baltimore after being hot in July but then slumping in August.

Louisville got off to a horrendous 4–25 start but then stabilized and finished eleventh. But the poor start killed local interest. The club opened a new Eclipse Park just a block from the old one, but the inaugural was delayed until May 22 by construction delays and rain. The Colonels only drew 53,683 paying customers. Only one big league club, the 1899 Cleveland Spiders, has drawn fewer than that since.

Washington fielded a team of ancients like Jim O'Rourke, Cub Stricker, Sam Wise, and Paul Radford, and they ran out of steam after a decent start. Their record was 24–28 through June, but they were just 16–61 in the last three months and finished deep in the cellar.

Pittsburgh played its best ball in September, winning 19 and losing only 4, but it was too late. The Bostons clinched the pennant on September 20 with a victory in Cleveland. After a subdued celebration on the train to Cincinnati, several players stayed out all night. They showed up for the next game in no condition to play. Duffy, Stivetts, and Staley sat out, while Tucker especially made a scene with the umpire. The incident blew over, but it did demonstrate the cliques and tensions on the club. Still, the 1893 Boston Beaneaters played as a team and were great champions.

Final Standings

Team	W–L	Pct.
Boston	86–43	.667
Pittsburgh	81–48	.628
Cleveland	73–55	.570
Philadelphia	72–57	.558
New York	68–64	.515
Cincinnati	65–63	.508
Brooklyn	65–63	.508
Baltimore	60–70	.462
Chicago	56–71	.441
St. Louis	57–75	.432
Louisville	50–75	.400
Washington	40–89	.310

Was Marichal Better Than Koufax?

It all depends....

Phil Brown

Sandy Koufax, as many fans know, had been little more than a journeyman pitcher for much of his career with the Dodgers. Fast, but wild. Despite going 18–13 in 1961, over his first six seasons—three in Brooklyn, three in Los Angeles—he had a record of just 36–40.

Then, on June 30, 1962, he threw a no-hitter. Sure, it was against the expansion Mets, but Koufax pitched well enough against the rest of the league to capture the ERA title. He was 14–7 that year.

Koufax's performance over the next four seasons borders on the mythical. Three times, the southpaw led the National League in victories, strikeouts and ERA. He chalked up three more no-hitters, including a perfect game in 1965. He won the Cy Young and MVP awards in 1963 and the Cy Young again in 1965 and 1966.

Was he the greatest of all time? Bill James rates Koufax at his peak slightly behind Lefty Grove, but James admits that "there really isn't a dime's worth of difference between them."

Fans might be shocked, then, to discover that *Total Baseball*, the much praised baseball encyclopedia, does not rank Koufax as the National League's best pitcher in any of his 12 seasons. What's more, if his four greatest years are taken as a whole, he still comes up short—behind his righthanded arch-rival, Juan Marichal of the San Francisco Giants.

Sound incredible? Well, if we examine the *Total Baseball* ratings, we'll find that the book's analysis is not as radical as it first appears, though it does deflate Koufax's reputation a bit. Along the way, we'll also find evidence in the seasonal records of the 1960s to back up the theory that Marichal was as good a pitcher.

We start with Koufax's and Marichal's cumulative stats for the period 1963-66:

	Inn.	W-L	Pct.	ERA	K	K/G	BB/G
Koufax	1,192.2	97-27	.782	1.86	1,228	9.3	2.0
Marichal	1,193	93-35	.727	2.31	916	6.9	1.5

Obviously, we're looking at the stats of two great pitchers, but it seems clear that Koufax was the better of the two. His ERA was .45 lower, and his won-lost record averaged out to 24–7 a season, while Marichal's averaged out to 23–9. *Total Baseball*, however, goes beyond the conventional stats in its evaluations, and confounds popular wisdom.

First, *Total Baseball* takes into account whether or not a pitcher's home park is friendly to hitters. In this analysis, Koufax benefited by pitching half of his games at spacious Dodger Stadium in Los Angeles. Candlestick Park, where Marichal's Giants played, was a tougher place to pitch.

Second, *Total Baseball* considers a pitcher's contributions with his bat and glove. Here, Marichal gains more ground on Koufax. Over the four years in question, Marichal batted .189—85 points higher than Koufax. Marichal also registered far more putouts and assists than his rival. Macmillan's *Baseball Encyclopedia* records 93 putouts and 171 assists for Marichal in the four years, compared to 30 putouts and 118 assists for Koufax.

Phil Brown *is a copy editor at the* Times Union *in Albany, NY, and a graduate student in philosophy..*

After putting the pitching, hitting, fielding and home park data through the statistical grinder, *Total Baseball* comes up with the "Total Pitcher Index." This number purports to reveal how many extra games a team won during the season by carrying, say, a Koufax or Marichal on the roster, rather than an average pitcher. In 1966, for example, Koufax earned a 5.4 index—second best in the league. In theory, this means the Dodgers won an extra five games owing to his moundsmanship. Marichal led the league with a 6.4 index. That year, Koufax was 27–9; Marichal was 25–6.

The pitcher's index, just like real victories, adds up over the years. Taking the four years as a whole, Marichal's cumulative index was 18.6 and Koufax's was 18.2. In other words, Marichal accounted for 0.4 more victories than Koufax.

Does this make Marichal the better pitcher? Even if you accept the *Total Baseball* analysis, the matter remains open to debate, for the answer will depend on how you define a pitcher. When most people compare pitchers, they look only at exploits on the mound. And, in fact, if we ignore fielding and batting performances, Koufax emerges as a better pitcher than Marichal. This remains true—but barely—if we take into account the benefits of throwing in Dodger Stadium.

If, being skeptical, we discount the home park adjustment, the superiority of Koufax becomes more evident. We can see this easily by breaking down the Total Pitcher Index into Pitching Wins, Adjusted Pitching Wins, and Batting and Fielding Wins:

	Pitching Wins	After Park Adjust.	Batting, Fielding Wins	Total Pitcher Index
Koufax	24.8	20.3	-2.1	18.2
Marichal	17.6	17.8	+0.8	18.6

The chart indicates that Koufax's Pitching Wins drop 18 percent once they are adjusted for Dodger Stadium—shrinking the difference between him and Marichal from 7.2 to 2.5 Pitching Wins over the four-year period. Now, the main question before us is whether such a large park adjustment is justified. Without the adjustment, Koufax clearly is a better pitcher than Marichal. With it, he is only a slightly better pitcher. If Dodger Stadium made that big a difference in Koufax's stats, we would expect to see his ERA rise steeply on the road. So let's look at Koufax's and Marichal's home and away stats over the four years in question:

	Home			Away		
Koufax	50-11	.820	1.31	47-16	.746	2.43
Marichal	46-17	.730	2.11	47-18	.723	2.52

As you can see, Koufax's ERA went up more than 100 points on the road, and his winning percentage dropped more than 70 points. Marichal's stats did not fluctuate nearly as much. Indeed, Marichal had nearly the same won-lost record on the road as at Candlestick. Also, the two pitchers' road stats are barely distinguishable, though Koufax retains a bit of an edge.

Of course, Marichal's road ERA includes games at Dodger Stadium—pitchers' heaven. For a fairer comparison, we ought to exclude Dodger Stadium and Candlestick games from both pitchers' records. When this is done, Koufax's road ERA is 2.30 and Marichal's is 2.56.

So, Dodger fans can relax. Koufax remains nonpareil as a pure pitcher. His superiority over Marichal, though, was not as great as is usually supposed. It may even be that the smallish edge Koufax enjoyed was wiped out by his inferior performance at the plate and with the glove.

One last point needs to be made. Bill Deane, the researcher at the National Baseball Library in Cooperstown, has noted that Koufax put together his four best seasons right after the major leagues expanded the strike zone. We'll never know if Koufax would have been as dominating once the strike zone shrank again in 1969, inasmuch as arthritis forced him to retire after the 1966 season. As for Marichal, he went 21–11 in 1969 and led the league in ERA and shutouts.

After all this, you might be left wondering: If you had to choose between the two, which one would you rather have on the mound for your team? You'd do well to flip a coin. There wasn't a dime's worth of difference between them.

In the twentieth century, there have been only seven major league seasons in which a single pitcher led his league in winning percentage, innings pitched, and earned-run average: Joe McGinnity (1904), Walter Johnson (1913), Lefty Gomez (1934), Hal Newhouser (1945), Sandy Koufax (1965), and Bret Saberhagen (1989).

—Richard J. Courtens

Major League Bottom-of-the-Heap Awards, 1977–92

Good-natured "recognition" for "the great mass of ballplayers"

Al Yellon

Many awards are given each baseball season for the best performances: the batting title, the ERA title, and also for more non-measurable accomplishments, awards like the Rookie of the Year and Most Valuable Player.

These awards, unfortunately, leave out the great mass of ballplayers. As a longtime fan of the underdog, I wanted to correct this slight on the part of baseball's moguls. Thus were born the "Bottom-of-the-Heap" Awards, to honor the worst deeds and misdeeds during each baseball season. After all, most of these players will quickly return to other professions. It's only fair, I think, to recognize what they have done—or not done—on the diamond.

A brief explanation, then, of each award, followed by a list of the winners since I started compiling this non-star-studded list in 1977.

Nice Guys Finish Last Award

Named in honor of the famous phrase supposedly uttered by the late, great manager Leo Durocher, this award has made notables of many nice guys over the years. One rule of the Awards is that if any team or individual wins one five years in a row, the award will be named after that person or club. Just when it looked like this award was going to be renamed the "Atlanta Braves Nice Guys Finish Last Award" they up and won the NL pennant. No accounting for tastes.

Award winners:

Year	NL	AL
1977	Atlanta 61-101	Toronto 54-107
1978	New York 66-96	Seattle 56-104
1979	New York 63-99	Toronto 53-109
1980	Chicago 64-98	Seattle 59-103
1981	Chicago 38-65	Toronto 37-69
1982	Cincinnati 61-101	Minnesota 60-102
1983	New York 68-94	Seattle 60-102
1984	San Francisco 66-96	Milwaukee 67-94
1985	Pittsburgh 57-104	Cleveland 60-102

Al Yellon *is a television director in Chicago who, as a long-suffering Cubs fan, is quite familiar with the Bottom-of-the-Heap.*

1986	Pittsburgh 64-98	Seattle 67-95
1987	San Diego 65-97	Cleveland 61-101
1988	Atlanta 54-106	Baltimore 54-107
1989	Atlanta 63-97	Detroit 59-103
1990	Atlanta 65-97	New York 67-95
1991	Houston 65-97	Cleveland 57-105
1992	Los Angeles 63-99	Seattle 64-98

In the last sixteen years, only two NL teams (St. Louis and Philadelphia) and six AL teams (Chicago, California, Kansas City, Texas, Boston and Oakland) have failed to finish with the worst record in their leagues. Of those, only the Chicago White Sox and Kansas City have also failed to finish last in their division.

Dal Maxvill Memorial Batting Award (Lowest Batting Average, Minimum 400 At Bats)

Not an obvious choice for an honoree here, since we normally talk about players reaching the "Mendoza Line" (for the former Texas infielder Mario Mendoza) when they have bad batting averages, usually under .200. I chose 400 at bats (300 for the 1981 strike year) because usually, the 502-plate-appearance qualification for the batting title makes the lowest BA around .250, and that's merely average, not good enough for this list (but see below!).

I chose Maxvill because he holds the record for the lowest batting average for anyone who appeared in at least 150 games (1970, 152 games, .201). In the true spirit of these awards, Dal would not even have qualified for his own award that year since he had only 399 at bats. In cases like that, sometimes I'll do the reverse of what baseball people do with the batting title: they add the requisite number of at bats with no hits and see if the average would still win. In this case you would add one at bat and one hit, and see if it would still be lowest (1-for-1 would give Dal .2025 for 1970, still the lowest for that year). In 1970 Dal also scored only 35 runs, had only seven extra-base hits out of 80 (5 doubles and 2 triples) and had a slugging percentage of .223. His career batting average was .217. Unfortunately, he does not have enough career at bats to qualify for the all-time list (4000 needed; Dal had 3443).Dal is now General Manager of the St. Louis Cardinals.

One current player might have a chance of having this award named after him: Rob Deer, who in 1991 won his third straight and in the process established a record for the lowest batting average (.179) for anyone who qualified for the batting title. After a "better" 1992 (he hit .247 after spending the winter learning the "helicopter" swing of hitting guru Walt Hriniak) Rob's career BA is now 746-for-3365, .222 (it was down seven points in 1991 alone, but rebounded four in 1992) and since he's an above average outfielder who hits a few home runs now and again (career total of 205 through 1992), he may get the two-or-so seasons he'd need to qualify for the all-time lowest career BA (current holder: George McBride, who played from 1901–20, mostly with Washington, who hit .218 over 5526 career AB).

Award winners:

Year	NL	AL
1977	Jerry Royster, Atl, .216	Rob Picciolo, Oak, .200
1978	Gene Tenace, SD, .224	Luis Gomez, Tor, .223
1979	Ozzie Smith, SD, .211	Jerry Morales, Det, .211
1980	Johnnie LeMaster, SF, .215	Julio Cruz, Sea, .209
1981	*Ivan DeJesus, Chi, .194	Alfredo Griffin, Tor, .209
1982	Dave Kingman, NY, .204	Glenn Hoffman, Bos, .209
1983	Greg Brock, LA, .224	Todd Cruz, Bal, .199
1984	Johnny Lemaster, SF, .217	Dick Schofield, Cal, .193
1985	Bob Brenly, SF, .220	Gorman Thomas, Sea, .215
1986	Steve Jeltz, Phi, .219	Dave Kingman, Oak, .210
1987	Garry Templeton, SD, .222	Mike Pagliarulo, NY, .234
1988	Kevin Elster, NY, .214	Billy Ripken, Bal, .207

1989	Andres Thomas, Atl, .213	Rob Deer, Mil, .210
1990	Alfredo Griffin, LA, .210	Rob Deer, Mil, .209
1991	Tim Wallach, Mon, .225	Rob Deer, Det, .179
1992	Dick Schofield, NY, .205	Greg Vaughn, Mil, .228

*for 1981 strike year, minimum 300 at-bats

Kudos to Dick Schofield, Alfredo Griffin and Dave Kingman, the only men (so far) to win the award in both leagues. And note that two men who were involved in a big trade for each other (Garry Templeton and Ozzie Smith) have both won.

Rick Stelmaszek Memorial Batting Award (Lowest Batting Average, Minimum 50 At Bats)

This award is for non-pitchers who aren't quite good (bad?) enough for the Maxvill, but have enough time in any one season to distinguish themselves from a late-season callup who has only a dozen or so at bats (they'll be honored later on). Rick was a left-handed hitting catcher who played briefly for the Senators, Rangers, Angels and Cubs from 1971–74. He would not have qualified for his own award, either, since the most at bats he had in any one season was 44 in 1974. His career totals were 15-for-88, with 3 doubles and a .170 batting average. Why Rick, then? Because I have fond personal memories of witnessing Rick's one and only major league home run, a high, lazy, arcing fly ball which just barely made it onto the old right-field catwalk at Wrigley Field on Tuesday, August 20, 1974. Rick's two-run blast in the sixth inning made the score Dodgers 18, Cubs 4 (the Cubs eventually lost the game 18–8). It was a career day for Rick, who also walked twice (out of a career total of 17) and scored both of his season's total of two runs that day. It wasn't Rick's fault that Davey Lopes chose that day to hit three homers (and barely miss a fourth), and that Jimmy Wynn, Steve Garvey, Willie Crawford and Carmen Fanzone also hit homers that day. An accomplishment like this should never be forgotten. Thus the award. Rick is now, and has been for several seasons, a coach for the Minnesota Twins, so he has tasted the thrill of a World Championship. But even those probably don't compare with Rick's major league homer.

Award winners:

Year	NL	AL
1977	Bill Plummer, Cin, 16-for-117, .137	Chuck Scrivener, Det, 6-for-72, .083
1978	Mike Fischlin, Hou, 10-for-86, .116	Dave Skaggs, Bal, 13-for-86, .151
1979	Kelvin Chapman, NY, 12-for-80, .150 Paul Blair, Cin, 21-for-140, .150	Bob Davis, Tor, 11-for-89, .124
1980	Julio Gonzalez, Hou, 6-for-52, .115	J.J. Cannon, Tor, 4-for-50, .080
1981	Vance Law, Pit, 9-for-67, .134	Dennis Werth, NY, 6-for-55, .109
1982	Matt Sinatro, Atl, 11-for-81, .136	Wayne Tolleson, Tex, 8-for-70, .114
1983	Doug Gwosdz, SD, 6-for-55, .109	Aurelio Rodriguez, Bal-Chi, 12-for-87, .138
1984	Mario Ramirez, SD, 7-for-59, .119	Butch Davis, KC, 17-for-116, .147
1985	Razor Shines, Mon, 6-for-50, .120	Marty Castillo, Det, 10-for-84, .119
1986	Dave Martinez, Chi, 15-for-108, .139	Mark Davidson, Min, 8-for-68, .118
1987	John Russell, Phi, 9-for-62, .145	Ron Karkovice, Chi, 6-for-85, .071
1988	Damaso Garcia, Atl, 7-for-60, .117	Tom Nieto, Min, 4-for-60, .067
1989	Tom Prince, Pit, 7-for-52, .135	Torey Lovullo, Det, 10-for-87, .115
1990	Jimmy Kremers, Atl, 8-for-73, .110	Cecil Espy, Tex, 9-for-71, .127
1991	Rich Gedman, StL, 10-for-94, .106	Mark Salas, Det, 5-for-57, .088
1992	Scooter Tucker, Hou, 6-for-50, .120	John Marzano, Bos, 4-for-50, .080

You may notice some pretty good players here, like Paul Blair at the end of his career and Ron Karkovice, Vance Law and Dave Martinez at the beginning of theirs. There's also the heartbreaking story of Jose Gonzalez, whose 2-for-48 was only two at bats short of an all-time record for the award, before he was traded out of the NL during the 1991 season (his season total was 13-for-117, .111, and he will be duly awarded later).

Bob Buhl Memorial Batting Award
(Most At Bats, No hits, Excluding Pitchers)

Okay, so if I'm excluding pitchers, why name it after a pitcher? Because Bob Buhl holds the major league standard for futility, going 0-for-70 during the 1962 season (and was 12-for-211 from 1961-63, a .057 average). ZERO-FOR-SEVENTY. Just by accident, you'd think a major league athlete would get ONE hit. A little nubber that got beyond a shortstop. A pop fly that was misjudged. Something. But for one blissful(?) season, Bob Buhl got no hits at all. Career-wise, he hit 76-for-857, a sterling .089, with no homers. Though I am opposed to the DH, Buhl's batting record is a pretty good argument for it. We should also note that Bob was a pretty good pitcher, with a 166–132 record and 3.55 ERA over 15 seasons with the Braves, Cubs and Phillies from 1953-67, and he pitched in a World Series.

Award winners:

Year	NL	AL
1977	Tommy Helms, Pit, 0-for-12	Dave Coleman, Bos, 0-for-12
1978	Jerry Fry, Mon, 0-for-9	Marty Perez, Oak, 0-for-12
1979	Sergio Ferrer, NY, 0-for-7	Orlando Ramirez, Cal, 0-for-12
		Ted Wilborn, Tor, 0-for-12
1980	Jerry Manuel, Mon, 0-for-6	Mike Macha, Tor, 0-for-8
1981	Barry Foote, Chi, 0-for-22	Larry Littleton, Cle, 0-for-23
1982	Del Unser, Phi, 0-for-14	Garry Hancock, Bos, 0-for-14
1983	Albert Hall, Atl, 0-for-8	Lee Graham, Bos, 0-for-6
	Brook Jacoby, Atl, 0-for-8	
	Dave Sax, LA, 0-for-8	
1984	Tom Wieghaus, Hou, 0-for-10	Tim Hulett, Chi, 0-for-7
1985	Roy Johnson, Mon, 0-for-5	Dan Meyer, Oak, 0-for-12
1986	Dave Van Gorder, Cin, 0-for-10	Scotti Madison, Det, 0-for-7
1987	Darryl Motley, Atl, 0-for-8	Cecil Espy, Tex, 0-for-8
		Jerry Narron, Sea, 0-for-8
1988	Rick Wrona, Chi, 0-for-6	Mike Young, Mil, 0-for-14
1989	Tracy Woodson, LA, 0-for-6	Tommy Hinzo, Cle, 0-for-17
1990	Keith Hughes, NY, 0-for-9	Rick Lancellotti, Bos, 0-for-8
	Terry McGriff, Hou, 0-for-9	
1991	Kelvin Torve, NY, 0-for-8	Jim Olander, Mil, 0-for-9
1992	Ryan Klesko, Atl, 0-for-14	Chris Cron, Chi, 0-for-10

There are some special cases here, too, especially for 1991 where Mike Aldrete went 0-for-15 in the NL, before becoming the regular first baseman for the Indians (which is worse?) and hitting .262, and Barry Lyons, 0-for-9 for the Dodgers but 1-for-5 for the California Angels. Barry Foote was 26-for-125 (.208) for the Yankees after the 0-for-22 for the Cubs, but wins the Award a) because it was 1981, and b) because 0-for-22 is too good to pass up.

Dooley Womack Memorial Pitching Award
(Highest ERA, Minimum 162 Innings Pitched)

It really doesn't matter what Horace Guy Womack did in his career; his name alone proves him worthy of a Bottom-of-the-Heap Award. It's the kind of name you might think was made up by someone from Saturday Night Live. In fact, Womack was a pretty decent pitcher who actually had 18 saves for a mediocre (72–90) 1967 Yankee team. His other claim to fame was that he was once traded for Jim Bouton, a fact Bouton made much of in "Ball Four". Dooley's career totals were 19–18, with a 2.95 ERA and 24 saves in 193 career games from 1967–70 with the Yankees, Seattle Pilots (reason enough for someone to be immortalized), Houston and Oakland. I think so much of Dooley that I got married on his birthday. I don't know where Dooley is now.

Award winners:

Year	NL	AL
1977	Jack Billingham, Cin, 162 IP, 5.22	Geoff Zahn, Min, 198 IP, 4.68
1978	Ray Burris, Chi, 199 IP, 4.75	Wilbur Wood, Chi, 168 IP, 5.20
1979	Vida Blue, SF, 237 IP, 5.01	Phil Huffman, Tor, 173 IP, 5.77
1980	Dennis Lamp, Chi, 203 IP, 5.19	Dan Spillner, Cle, 194 IP, 5.29
1981	*Dick Ruthven, Phi, 147 IP, 5.14	Rick Waits, Cle, 126 IP, 4.93
1982	Doug Bird, Chi, 191 IP, 5.14	Matt Keough, Oak, 209 IP, 5.72
1983	Frank Pastore, Cin, 184 IP, 4.88	Dennis Eckersley, Bos, 176 IP, 5.61
1984	Mark Davis, SF, 174.2 IP, 5.36	Neal Heaton, Cle, 198.2 IP, 5.21
1985	Jose DeLeon, Pit, 162.2 IP, 4.70	Dennis Martinez, Bal, 180 IP, 5.15
1986	Rick Mahler, Atl, 238 IP, 4.88	Richard Dotson, Chi, 197 IP, 5.48
1987	Bob Knepper, Hou, 177.2 IP, 5.27	Eric Bell, Bal, 165 IP, 5.45
1988	Tom Glavine, Atl, 195.1 IP, 4.56	Bert Blyleven, Min, 207.1 IP, 5.43
1989	Bob Knepper, Ho-SF, 165 IP, 5.13	Bobby Witt, Tex, 194.1 IP, 5.14
1990	Mike Bielecki, Chi, 168 IP, 4.93	Frank Tanana, Det, 176.1 IP, 5.31
1991	Mark Portugal, Hou, 168.1 IP, 4.49	Dave Stewart, Oak, 226 IP, 5.18
1992	Mark Gardner, Mon, 179.2 IP, 4.36	Scott Sanderson, NY, 193.1 IP, 4.93

*for 1981 strike year, minimum 110 IP.

Several surprises here, including six Cy Young winners (Blue, Davis, Sutcliffe, Glavine, Eckersley and Stewart) and several other good pitchers at bad stages in their careers. There were a number of near misses and close races for this award (Eckersley nearly beat out Sutcliffe in 1986 with the Cubs, only 0.07 behind, Jim Deshaies missed qualifying by one inning in 1991, and all-time greats Steve Carlton and Phil Niekro nearly winning in 1987, and that surely would have been better than having Eric Bell on this list!). In fact, I inadvertently gave the 1982 NL Womack to Mike Scott, before noticing that he only had 147 IP, thereby resulting in a new award: the Danny Heep Memorial Bottom-of-the Heep Award, given to me in years where I do something stupid in preparing these Awards.

The Ticket Back to Wichita Award (Highest ERA, No Minimum Innings Pitched)

This award is lovingly named after the franchise which provided the Chicago Cubs with so many mediocre young pitchers during the 1970s, when the Aeros served as the Cubs' Class AAA stop. In fact, for a while it became the Ticket to Oblivion, since in the mid '80s the city lost professional baseball for a time when the AAA club moved to Buffalo. It now serves as the AA franchise for the San Diego Padres. I welcome suggestions and nominations for an appropriate (must be retired) pitcher to name this award after. Winners as listed below are not eligible, nor are any non-pitchers who win it, though they too will be properly honored. The indication "RP" next to the year indicates the Real Pitcher with the highest ERA in a year when a non-pitcher's ERA was higher than that.

Award winners:

Year	NL	AL
1977	Larry Biittner, Chi, 1.1 IP, 41.53	Ed Farmer, Bal, 0 IP, ∞
1977	RP Joey McLaughlin, Atl, 6 IP, 15.00	Rick Kreuger, Bos, 0 IP, ∞
1978	Kevin Saucier, Phi, 2 IP, 18.00	Larry Harlow, Bal, 1 IP, 45.00
		RP John LaRose, Bos, 2 IP, 22.50
1979	Tom Tellman, SD, 3 IP, 15.00	Steve Luebber, Tor, 0 IP, ∞
		Bob Kammeyer, NY, 0 IP (7 H, 1 HBP), ∞
1980	Mickey Mahler, Pit, 1 IP, 63.00	Mike Paxton, Cle, 8 IP, 12.38
1981	Luis Gomez, Atl, 1 IP, 27.00	Terry Felton, Min, 1 IP, 54.00
	RP Rick Engle, Mon, 1 IP, 18.00	

1982	Gordon Pladson, Hou, 1.1 IP, 54.14	Jim Lewis, NY, 0.2 IP, 54.00
1983	Bob Owchinko, Pit, 0 IP, ∞	Rich Wortham, Oak, 0 IP, ∞
1984	Don Schulze, Chi, 3 IP, 12.00 (8 H)	RP Mike Torrez, Oak, 2.1 IP, 27.00
		Leon Roberts, KC, 1 IP, 27.00
		Rick Leach, Tor, 1 IP, 27.00
1985	Bob Patterson, SD, 4 IP, 24.75	Rich Yett, Min, 0.1 IP, 27.00
1986	Craig Reynolds, Hou, 1 IP, 27.00	Dennis Burtt, Min, 2 IP, 31.50
1986	RP Mike Smith, Cin, 3.1 IP, 13.50	
1987	Charlie Lea, Mon, 1 IP, 36.00	Mike Brown, Bal, 0.1 IP, 54.00
	Tom Newell, Phi, 1 IP, 36.00	
1988	Jeff Calhoun, Phi, 2.1 IP, 15.43	Jose DeJesus, KC, 2.2 IP, 27.00
1989	Craig Reynolds, Hou, 1 IP, 27.00	Wilson Alvarez, Tex, 0 IP, (5 H), ∞
	Tom Foley, Mon, 0.1 IP, 27.00	
	RP Mike Munoz, LA, 2.2 IP, 16.88	
1990	Dave Martinez, Mon, 0.1 IP, 54.00	Mike Capel, Mil, 0.1 IP, 135.00
1991	Jose Oquendo, StL, 1 IP, 27.00	Keith Comstock, Sea, 0.1 IP, 54.00
	RP Scott May, Chi, 2 IP, 18.00	
	RP Dave Pavlas, Chi, 1 IP, 18.00	
1992	Doug Simons, Mon, 5.1 IP, 23.63	Gerald Alexander, Tex, 1.2 IP, 27.00
		Mauro "Goose" Gozzo, Min, 1.2 IP, 27.00

The first winner of this award is worth noting. Larry Biittner was a first baseman-outfielder for the Cubs who came in to pitch in the eighth inning of the first game of a doubleheader the Cubs were losing 16–3 on an extremely hot Fourth of July, 1977. He struck out one, walked three, allowed a home run, and was warned for throwing at a batter's head when a pitch slipped out of his hand and accidentally went behind the hitter. I have named a different award after Larry. Notice that some of these young pitchers have turned out to be decent ones Patterson, Alvarez among them) and that the only two-time winner was Astros shortstop Craig Reynolds. Upon winning the second, he announced his retirement from the game. Finally, it is worth noting that the Expos ruined a chance for Doug Simons to make major league history when they recalled him in September. In April Doug allowed eight earned runs in one-third of an inning for a 216.00 ERA, which would have been the highest finite ERA in major league history had he not pitched again that year (he was demoted to Triple-A after that fine performance). Unfortunately, he pitched five innings in September (not exactly great, either: six earned runs allowed, 10.80 Sept. ERA) for the 23.63 total.

Roger Craig Memorial Pitching Award (Most losses, 17 or More Decisions)

Okay, so it wasn't his fault. But Roger, who pitched 58 complete games in a 12-year career that saw him in action in four World Series for the Dodgers and Cardinals, had the misfortune to be picked in the 1961 expansion draft that stocked the NL's two new teams, the Mets and Colt .45's (now the Astros). And he had the double misfortune of landing with the 1962 Mets, the worst team since World War II. Those Mets lost every way they could possibly think of, and some you wouldn't want to think of. In the two seasons he spent with the Mets, Roger's record was 15–46, and it included an eighteen-game losing streak in '63, one short of the Mets' club record, since broken by Anthony Young. It was broken when Jim Hickman slugged a grand slam in the Polo Grounds off Lindy McDaniel of the Cubs and the Mets won 7–3. Roger shrugged off his two years in the Big Apple and wound up being a pitching coach and manager, and a good one, for many years. He served through 1992 as manager of the San Francisco Giants.

Award winners:

Year	NL	AL
1977	Jerry Koosman, NY, 8–20	Rick Langford, Oak, 8–19
	Phil Niekro, Atl, 16–20	Wayne Garland, Cle, 13–19
		Vida Blue, Oak, 14–19

1978	Phil Niekro, Atl, 19–18	Rick Wise, Cle, 9–19
1979	Phil Niekro, Atl, 21–20	Phil Huffman, Tor, 6–18
1980	Phil Niekro, Atl, 15–18	Brian Kingman, Oak, 8–20
1981*	Pat Zachry, NY, 7–14	Jerry Koosman, Min–Chi, 4–13
	Steve Mura, SD, 5–14	Luis Leal, Tor, 7–13
		Juan Berenguer, Tor, 2–13
1982	Bruce Berenyi, Cin, 9–18	Frank Tanana, Tex, 7–18
		Matt Keough, Oak, 11–18
1983	Mike Torrez, NY, 10–17	Larry Gura, KC, 11–18
1984	Jeff Russell, Cin, 6–18	LaMarr Hoyt, Chi, 13–18
1985	Jose DeLeon, Pit, 2–19	Matt Young, Sea, 14–19
1986	Rick Mahler, Atl, 14–18	Richard Dotson, Chi, 10–17
		Mike Morgan, Sea, 10–17
1987	Bob Knepper, Hou, 8–17	Mike Moore, Sea, 9–19
1988	Tom Glavine, Atl, 7–17	Bert Blyleven, Min, 10–17
1989	Orel Hershiser, LA, 15–15	Doyle Alexander, Det, 9–18
	Ken Hill, StL, 7–15	
	Don Carman, Phi, 5–15	
	Walt Terrell, SD (NL), NY (AL), 11–18	
1990	Jose DeLeon, StL, 7–19	Tim Leary, NY, 9–19
1991	Bud Black, SF, 12–16	Kirk McCaskill, Cal, 10–19
1992	Tom Candiotti, LA, 11–15	Erik Hanson, Sea, 8–17
	Orel Hershiser, LA, 10–15	

*for 1981 strike year, 14 or more decisions

This award almost got renamed the Phil Niekro Award just after it got off the ground. Just look at those records! 41 decisions in a season? You won't see that any more. In fact, you probably won't see 20 losses any more (it's been 12 years), especially not with wimpy managers who take their pitchers out of the rotation after they lose their 19th game. Jerry Koosman is the only man to win this award in both leagues; Niekro, by the way, is the last pitcher to lead his league in both wins and losses (1979). Hershiser's career is very strange, besides his injury comeback: his records have been either .500 (1986: 14-14; 1987: 16-16; 1989: 15-15; 1990: 1-1) or way over (1985: 19-3; 1988: 23-8; 1991: 7-2), and he has joined Hall-of-Famer Phil Niekro and Hall-of-Non-Famer Jose DeLeon as a two-time winner.

Matt Keough Pitching Award (Fewest Wins, 17 or More Decisions)

This award began its life as the I Don't Get No Respect Award, but was named after Matt beginning in 1983, after he had won three of the pitching awards, including this one. Matt, a sensitive soul, had the misfortune of pitching for the Billy Martin A's of the early '80s, during which time he burned his arm out and had records of 2–17 and 8–15; he also won the Craig award in 1982 with an 11–18 record, at which time he set the standard for the Womack award; his 5.72 ERA is the highest for any ERA qualifier (162 IP) since 1977. Matt pitched for the A's, Yankees, Cardinals, Cubs and Astros from 1977–86 and finished his major league career with a 58–84 record. After several years in Japan, Matt attempted a comeback with the California Angels in spring training 1992, but suffered a terrible accidental head injury when hit by a foul ball in the dugout at Scottsdale, Arizona. Here's hoping you make it back, Matt. You deserve some good luck. This award is not "Memorial" yet, as Matt may still get a chance to come back with one of the expansion teams.

Award winners:

Year	NL	AL
1977	Randy Jones, SD, 6–12	Wayne Simpson, Cal, 6–12
	Charlie Hough, LA, 6–12	
1978	Jerry Koosman, NY, 3–15	Dave Lemanczyk, Tor, 4–14

1979	Pete Falcone, NY, 6–14 Gene Garber, Atl, 6–16	Matt Keough, Oak, 2–17
1980	Randy Lerch, Phi, 4–14	Mike Parrott, Sea, 1–16
1981	*Tommy Boggs, Atl, 3–13	Juan Berenguer, Tor, 2–13
1982	Ray Burris, Mon, 4–14	Rick Honeycutt, Tex, 5–17
1983	Jim Bibby, Pit, 5–12	Rick Lysander, Min, 5–12
1984	Tom Hume, Cin, 4–13	Mike Caldwell, Mil, 6–13 Lary Sorensen, Oak, 6–13
1985	Jose DeLeon, Pit, 2–19	Mark Langston, Sea, 7–14
1986	Rick Sutcliffe, Chi, 5–14	Bill Wegman, Mil, 5–12
1987	Bob Sebra, Mon, 6–15 Greg Maddux, Chi, 6–14	Bob Stanley, Bos, 4–15
1988	Pete Smith, Atl, 7–15 Tom Glavine, Atl, 7–17	Jay Tibbs, Bal, 4–15
1989	Pete Smith, Atl, 5–14 Don Carman, Phi, 5–15	Steve Rosenberg, Chi, 4–13
1990	Bruce Ruffin, Phi, 6–13	Allan Anderson, Min, 7–18
1991	Jim Deshaies, Hou, 5–12	Jeff Johnson, NY, 6–11 Eric King, Cle, 6–11 Jose Mesa, Bal, 6–11 Jeff Ballard, Bal, 6–12
1992	Chris Hammond, Cin, 7–10	Scott Kamieniecki, NY, 6–14 Jack Armstrong, Cle, 6–15

*for 1981 strike year, 14 or more decisions

A couple of pitchers have been unspeakably miserable in two leagues in one season and deserve mention: 1982 winner Rick Honeycutt was 2–12 in the NL and 1–4 in the AL in 1987 for 3–16; and in 1989 Larry McWilliams matched Steve Rosenberg's 4–13 by going 2–11 with Philadelphia and 2–2 with Kansas City. We should also note that in 1980 Mike Parrott allowed 136 hits and 42 walks in 94 innings pitched, and sported a 7.28 ERA to go along with that stellar 1–16 mark, one that will probably never be matched.

The Least Valuable Player

This is where we have a little fun and ignore statistics and simply honor dumb, weird or non- performances by our favorite major leaguers. This highly subjective award, in some cases, is based on one single incident; in others it truly salutes non-performance. In all cases it is meant in the spirit of fun in which all these awards are given.

Award winners:

Year	NL	AL
1977	Bobby Darwin, Chicago	Royle Stillman, Chicago
1978	Bobby Murcer, Chicago	Dan Ford, Minnesota
1979	Steve Ontiveros, Chicago	Claudell Washington, Chicago
1980	Willie Hernandez, Chicago	Ross Grimsley, Cleveland
1981	Bill North, San Francisco	Bo McLaughlin, Oakland
1982	Steve Henderson, Chicago	Roger LaFrancois, Boston
1983	Dave Kingman, New York	Steve Mura, Chicago
1984	Ken Dayley, St. Louis	Tom Underwood, Baltimore
1985	George Hendrick, Pittsburgh Johnnie LeMaster, SF-Pitt	George Hendrick, California Johnnie LeMaster, Cleveland
1986	Ray Fontenot, Chicago	Ray Fontenot, Minnesota
1987	Ron Davis, Chicago-LA	Neil Allen, Chicago-New York
1988	Rich Gossage, Chicago	John Trautwein, Boston
1989	Darryl Strawberry, NY	Keith Moreland, Det-Bal

1990	Jose Nunez, Chicago	Ozzie Canseco, Oakland
1991	Mitch Webster, LA-Pitt	Jose Gonzalez, Cleveland
1992	Mike Williams, Philadelphia	Mike Flanagan, Baltimore

Now, before these players or their agents decide to take lawsuit in hand, some brief explanations are necessary. Some of these awards were given "just because", but other players, such as Bobby Darwin in 1977 and George Hendrick for the Angels in 1985, were acquired for pennant drives as power-hitting saviors. Both had had good power years earlier in their careers. But in these cases, NOT! Darwin went 2-for-12 and Hendrick hit .122 and neither team came close to winning. Dan Ford was honored for slowing down running from third to home (commonly known as hotdogging) and being passed by a preceding runner in a game his team lost by one run. Both John Trautwein and Roger LaFrancois are players who spent nearly, or in Trautwein's case, the entire season on the major league roster with only a handful of appearances. LaFrancois did hit .400—4 for 10—in his eight games, while Trautwein pitched only nine times, all in games the Red Sox lost. Steve Mura was the much-ballyhooed first pick in the compensation pool, after the White Sox lost Dennis Lamp to free agency. In 1983, Mura pitched only 12 innings, with a 4.38 ERA. Tom Underwood pitched in 37 games with only two decision—a win and a save. Mike Flanagan did him one better—an entire season, 42 appearances, without a win, loss or save. Keith Moreland and Darryl Strawberry were honored for quitting or whining during pennant drives, neither of which their teams won. And finally, Mitch Webster and Jose Gonzalez both completed the transcontinental Los Angeles-Pittsburgh-Cleveland odyssey ignominiously, winding it up by being traded for each other. Just as some MVP selections are controversial, I expect some of these LVP's are too—and will continue to be in the future.

The Comedown Player of the Year Award

Similar in format to the Comeback Player of the Year, this award lauds the player whose statistics took the biggest nosedive from one season to the next. The only two rules are that the player must be a more-or-less full-time player (though the playing time doesn't have to be exactly equal—sometimes that's the comedown!) both seasons and that injured players are not eligible—their stats are beyond their control. Still, this provides for some breathtaking drops—including some two-time winners!

Award winners (current year on top, prior year below):

Year	NL		AL	
1977	Darrel Chaney, Atl	(.201, 3 HR, 15 RBI)	Wayne Garland, Cle	(13–19, 3.59)
		(.252, 1 HR, 50 RBI)		(20–7, 2.68)
1978	Bobby Murcer, Chi	(.281, 9 HR, 64 RBI)	Bert Campaneris, Tex	(.186, 1 HR, 17 RBI)
		(.265, 27 HR, 89 RBI)		(.254, 5 HR, 46 RBI)
1979	Jeff Burroughs, Atl	(.224, 11 HR, 47 RBI)	Rich Gale, KC	(9–10, 5.64)
		(.301, 23 HR, 77 RBI)		(14–8, 3.09)
1980	Bobby Bonds, StL	(.203, 5 HR, 24 RBI)	Mike Parrott, Sea	(1–16, 7.28)
		(.275, 25 HR, 85 RBI)		(14–12, 3.77)
1981	Dick Tidrow, Chi	(3–10, 5.04)	Ted Simmons, Mil	(.216, 14 HR, 61 RBI)
		(6–5, 2.79)		(.303, 21 HR, 98 RBI)
1982	Bob Knepper, Hou	(5–15, 4.43)	Rick Honeycutt, Tex	(5–17, 5.28)
		(9–5, 2.18)		(11–6, 3.30)
1983	Joaquin Andujar, StL	(6–16, 4.16)	Reggie Jackson, Cal	(.194, 14 HR, 49 RBI)
		(15–10, 2.47)		(.275, 39 HR, 101 RBI)
1984	Steve Sax, LA	(.243, 1 HR, 35 RBI, 35 SB)	Ted Simmons, Mil	(.221, 4 HR, 52 RBI)
		(.281, 5 HR, 41 RBI, 56 SB)		(.308, 13 HR, 108 RBI)
1985	Tim Stoddard, SD	(1–6, 4.65, 1 SV)	Mike Boddicker, Bal	(12–17, 4.07)
		(10–6, 3.82, 7 SV)		(20–11, 2.79)
1986	Willie McGee,StL	(.256, 7 HR, 48 RBI, 19 SB)	Dave Stieb, Tor	(7–12, 4.74)
		(.353,10 HR,82 RBI,56 SB)		(14–13, 2.48)

1987	Bob Knepper, Hou	(8–17, 5.27) (17–12, 3.14)	No selection	
1988	Jerry Mumphrey, Chi	(.136, 0 HR, 9 RBI) (.333, 13 HR, 44 RBI)	Larry Parrish, Tex–Bos	(.217, 14 HR, 52 RBI) (.268, 32 HR, 100 RBI)
1989	Vance Law, Chi	(.235, 7 HR, 42 RBI) (.293, 11 HR, 78 RBI)	Cory Snyder, Cle	(.215, 18 HR, 59 RBI) (.272, 26 HR, 75 RBI)
1990	Mike Bielecki, Chi	(8–11, 4.93) (18–7, 3.14)	Robin Yount, Mil	(.247, 17 HR, 77 RBI) (.318, 21 HR, 103 RBI)
1991	Tim Wallach, Mon	(.225, 13 HR, 73 RBI) (.296, 21 HR, 98 RBI)	Greg Hibbard, Chi	(11–11, 4.31) (14–9, 3.16)
1992	Paul O'Neill, Cin	(.246, 14 HR, 66 RBI) (.256, 28 HR, 91 RBI)	Cal Ripken, Bal	(.251, 14 HR, 72 RBI) (.323, 34 HR, 114 RBI)

Larry Biittner Memorial Non-Piittcher's Award

The sweet memories of Larry's pitching appearance inspired this award, now in its fourth season.

Combined pitching lines of all non-pitchers:

Year	G	IP	H	R	ER	BB	SO	W	L	ERA
1989	10	9.1	13	11	10	10	3	0	1	9.64
1990	5	4.1	4	4	3	6	1	0	0	6.23
1991	11	12.1	14	7	7	11	4	0	0	5.11
1992	1	1.0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	9.00

That 1989 decision belongs to the Dodgers' Jeff Hamilton, who was forced to pitch the 22nd inning in Houston after the Dodgers ran out of pitchers. Jose Oquendo also received a loss, pitching for the Cardinals in 1988 against the Braves. Those are the only two non-pitchers to receive a decision since 1968, when Rocky Colavito took a loss. Notice that they were getting a little better every year until 25 managers (thanks, Jeff Torborg!) let us down and didn't use anyone but Bill Pecota in 1992. The brave souls accounting for the above statistics are as follows:

John Moses, Dan Gladden, Terry Blocker, John Russell, Mickey Hatcher, Jeff Hamilton, Tim Wallach, Tom Foley, Greg Gross, Craig Reynolds, Ronnie Hill, Junior Noboa, Dave Martinez, Tim Jones, Doug Dascenzo, Vance Law, Rick Dempsey, Alvaro Espinoza, Steve Lyons (his lifelong dream), Darrin Jackson, Greg Litton, Jose Oquendo and Bill Pecota.

Doug Dascenzo has now pitched four times, for a total of five innings pitched, without allowing a run. Only two others—pitcher Tim Jones of the 1977 Pirates (10) and Rocky Colavito with the Indians and Yankees (5.2)—pitched more career innings without allowing a run.

Ping Bodie once received credit for almost killing a full-grown lion with a battered ball. Longer ago than Ping likes to admit he began playing baseball, he smacked one against a Los Angeles pitcher. Being on foreign ground the fans let out a roar of anguish and discontent as the ball went over the fence.

A peaceable, law-abiding lion, slumbering in his cage in the adjacent zoo, came to bat with a roar even more audible when the ball boomed against the top of the cage. The dismal roar of the beast led fans to believe that Ping had killed the animal, and such was the news printed in all the Pacific Coast papers the next day. (The Sporting News, *September 23, 1920.*)

—Dick Thompson

Four or More Long Hits in a Game

The complete list

Joseph Donner

A player has a good day when he collects four hits in a game. If they are all extra-base hits, he gets his name in the record book. Four long hits usually mean a healthy count of total bases and probably runs batted in as well. Historically, it is not a rare event, having been accomplished 301 times since 1876. Actually, seven of those great performances went a notch higher, with five extra-base hits in a game. We should deal with those first.

On June 25, 1885, George Strief of Philadelphia in the American Association hit four triples (a major league record) and a double in a 21–14 loss to Brooklyn. He was the least likely candidate to perform such a feat. He had a .207 batting average for his short career, with only 13 extra-base hits in 1885, his final season.

About two weeks later on July 9, George Gore, a legitimate .300 hitter for Chicago, hit three doubles and two triples off Providence's pitching star Hoss Radbourn. On August 15, 1889, Larry Twitchell of Cleveland hit three triples, one double, and a homer in a 19–8 win over Boston. It was a wild game, with Cleveland scoring in every inning, and Twitchell pitching the third inning before returning to the outfield.

There was a 57-year hiatus before another player collected five long hits. This was player-manager Lou Boudreau of the Indians, who hit four doubles and a homer against the Red Sox on July 14, 1946. However, Boston won this first game of the twin bill 11–10 as Ted Williams drove in eight runs with three home runs. In the second game, Boudreau initiated his famous shift on Williams, but the pennant-bound Bosox won anyway. On July 31, 1954, Joe Adcock of the Milwaukee Braves set a major league record with 18 total bases on four homers and a double. Pittsburgh's Willie Stargell, on August 1, 1970, and LA's Steve Garvey, on August 28, 1977, each hit three doubles and two round-trippers in a game.

Boudreau was the only member of the elite group cited above who also connected for four long hits in a game. However, when it came to repeat performances, Yankee teammates Lou Gehrig and Joe DiMaggio took the honors. They each had five games in which they belted out four extra-base hits. Ranked behind them are Willie Stargell, who did it four times, and Ty Cobb, Babe Ruth, Les Bell, Heinie Manush, Jimmie Foxx, and Joe Medwick, who rose to the occasion three times. Twenty-seven others accomplished the feat twice.

There are some surprising omissions on the full list of players collecting four and five long hits in a game. Stan Musial, who contributed 1377 extra-base hits, including 725 doubles, 177 triples, and 475 homers, never put a quartet together. Neither did Frank Robinson with 1186 long hits, Tris Speaker (1132), Ted Williams (1117), Reggie Jackson (1075), or Pete Rose (1041).

On the other hand, four hurlers were able to collect four long hits in a game. Bob Caruthers did it for St. Louis in the American Association August 16, 1886, collecting a double, triple, and two homers. He felt it should have been three home runs, but he was called out on a disputed play at home plate. Unfortunately, he gave

Joseph Donner *is a retired Western Union technician in Chicago. For many years, he has been conducting baseball research in various Midwestern libraries. Topics include high-scoring games, players with five runs in a game, and players hitting for the cycle, which was carried in the 1981* Baseball Research Journal.

up ten runs in the eighth inning and lost 11–9 to Brooklyn. On April 20, 1895, Baltimore's Kid Gleason, who later became a regular second-baseman, hit two doubles and two triples in a victory over Philadelphia. On August 10, 1901, Lew Wiltse of the Athletics held Washington to four singles while he was hitting two doubles and two triples. Babe Ruth, later known for playing the outfield and hitting home runs, hit three doubles, a triple, and a single for the Red Sox on May 9, 1918. He lost in the tenth to Washington, primarily because he didn't knock in a run with his five hits.

Although players have connected for four or more long hits in a game 301 times in 117 seasons, this feat was not recorded in 23 seasons, including 1992. There was a continuous run from 1918 to 1942. In 1929 and 1935, a record eight players collected four long hits. Six players have done it twice in one season—Henry Larkin in 1885; George H. Burns in 1924; Jimmie Foxx in 1933; Joe Medwick in 1937; Billy Williams in 1969, and Paul O'Neill in 1991.

The accomplishment of belting four long hits in a game is diminished slightly by the realization that 25 of the players did their long-ball hitting in extra-inning games. Jimmie Foxx, for example, had one of his big games in an 18-inning contest in 1932. Similarly, Joe DiMaggio and Dwight Evans performed well in 17-inning games and George Brett in one that lasted 16 innings. Three players collected four long hits in games of fewer than nine innings. Joe Kelley did it in a six-inning tilt in 1894.

There have been two games—May 13, 1958 and July 3, 1983— in which two players came through with four long hits. No father-son combo appears on the list. Jim O'Rourke (twice) and brother John are the only siblings.

What has been the most common combination of four long hits? It was 3-0-1, three doubles and a homer, achieved 49 times, followed by 2-0-2, 45 times, and 4-0-0, 36 times. The rarest combination of four extra-base hits was 0-4-0, four triples, achieved only by Bill Joyce in 1897.

Full list of players with five and four long hits in a game.

Five Long Hits

Year	Date	Player	Team	2B	3B	HR
1885	6/25	George Strief	Phi A	1	4	0
	7/9	George Gore	Chi N	3	2	0
1889	8/15	Larry Twitchell	Cle N	1	3	1
1946	7/14(1)	Lou Boudreau	Cle A	4	0	1
1954	7/31	Joe Adcock	Mil N	1	0	4
1970	8/1	Willie Stargell	Pit N	3	0	2
1977	8/28	Steve Garvey	La N	3	0	2

Four Long Hits

1876	6/14	George Hall	Phi N	0	3	1
	6/15	Wes Fisler	Phi N	3	0	1
1880	9/15	John O'Rourke	Bos N	4	0	0
1883	7/3	Cap Anson	Chi N	4	0	0
same g.	7/3	Ab. Dalrymple	Chi N	4	0	0
	7/12	Joe Battin	Pit A	3	1	0
	7/30	Lon Knight	Phi A	2	1	1
	9/4	Tom Brown	Col A	2	0	2
	9/6	Tom E. Burns	Chi N	3	0	1
1884	5/22	Fred Dunlap	StL U	3	1	0
	5/30 (2)	Ned Williamson	Chi N	1	0	3
	7/1	Warren Carpenter	Cin A	2	0	2
	8/8 (1)	Jim O'Rourke	Buf N	3	1	0
1885	6/1	Pete Browning	Lou A	3	1	0
	6/12	Dave Orr	NY A	2	1	1
	6/16	Henry Larkin	Phi A	2	1	1
	6/30	Sam Wise	Bos N	2	2	0
	7/1	John Coleman	Phi A	3	0	1
	7/16	Harry Stovey	Phi A	3	0	1
	7/29	Henry Larkin	Phi A	4	0	0
1886	5/2	John Milligan	Phi A	4	0	0
	7/22	Tom E. Burns	Chi N	2	2	0
	8/16	Bob Caruthers	StL A	1	1	2
	9/10	Dan Brouthers	Det N	1	0	3
	9/13	John Rowe	Det N	2	1	1
1887	4/30	Tip O'Neill	StL A	1	1	2
	5/13	Sam Thompson	Det N	0	3	1
	5/21	Sam Wise	Bos N	2	2	0
	6/30	Tom P. Burns	Bal A	3	0	1
	8/31	John Kerins	Lou A	0	2	2
	9/6	Pete Browning	Lou A	1	2	1
1888	4/20	George Myers	Ind N	3	0	1
	7/28	Jimmy Ryan	Chi N	1	2	1
1889	6/26	Jim O'Rourke	NY N	3	0	1
	8/20	Darby O'Brien	Bro A	2	2	0
1890	5/23	Jim Andrews	Chi N	3	1	0
	8/12	William Weaver	Lou A	1	2	1
1891	4/25	George Davis	Cle N	0	3	1
	5/16	Al Myers	Phi N	3	1	0
	5/16	Jimmy Ryan	Chi N	3	1	0
1892	10/7	Tom McCarthy	Bos N	1	1	2
1894	5/30 (2)	Bobby Lowe	Bos N	0	0	4
	8/1	Elmer Smith	Pit N	3	1	0
	8/4	Frank Bonner	Bal N	4	0	0
	8/20	Geo. Treadway	Bro N	2	1	1
	9/3 (2)	Joe Kelley	Bal N	4	0	0
	9/16	George Decker	Chi N	1	1	2
	9/18	Hugh Duffy	Bos N	1	3	0
1895	4/20	Kid Gleason	Bal N	2	2	0
1896	5/15	Jake Stenzel	Pit N	3	1	0
	7/13	Ed Delahanty	Phi N	0	0	4
1897	5/18	Bill Joyce	NY N	0	4	0
1898	10/15	Jimmy Sheckard	Bro N	3	0	1
1899	5/13	Ed Delahanty	Phi N	4	0	0

	8/9	Ginger Beaumont	Pit N	1	3	0
1901	4/25	Frank Dillon	Det A	4	0	0
	6/24	Mike Donlin	Bal A	2	2	0
	6/26	Tom Daly	Bro N	3	1	0
	8/10 (2)	Lew Wiltse	Phi A	2	2	0
1902	8/7	John Heidrick	StL A	2	2	0
1903	9/24	Bill Bradley	Cle A	2	1	1
1906	5/18	Fielder Jones	Chi A	2	1	1
	8/30 (2)	Hal Chase	NY A	1	3	0
1910	8/22 (2)	Hans Wagner	Pit N	3	0	1
1911	8/7	Nap Lajoie	Cle A	3	0	1
	9/26	Frank Baker	Phi A	2	0	2
1914	5/6	Ed Lennox	Pit F	1	1	2
1915	8/8	Cliff Cravath	Phi N	4	0	0
1918	5/9	Babe Ruth	Bos A	3	1	0
1919	6/23	Ed Gharrity	Was A	2	0	2
	9/5	Harry Hooper	Bos A	2	2	0
1920	9/17	George Burns	NY N	2	1	1
1921	5/8	Ty Cobb	Det A	2	1	1
	7/24	Sam Rice	Was A	3	1	0
	8/4	Billy Southworth	Bos N	3	0	1
	8/13	George Sisler	StL A	2	1	1
1922	4/29	Ross Youngs	NY N	2	1	1
	5/7	Ty Cobb	Det A	3	0	1
	8/1	Larry Gardner	Cle A	3	0	1
	9/11	Babe Ruth	NY A	2	0	2
1923	6/1	Jimmy O'Connell	NY N	3	0	1
	9/16	Hack Miller	Chi N	3	1	0
	9/17	George Kelly	NY N	1	0	3
1924	6/19 (1)	George Burns	Cle A	3	1	0
	7/23	George Burns	Cle A	2	0	2
	8/2	Joe Hauser	Phi A	1	0	3
	8/9 (1)	Kiki Cuyler	Pit N	3	1	0
	8/26	Rogers Hornsby	StL N	3	0	1
	9/28	Harry Hooper	Chi A	2	2	0
1925	4/18	Les Bell	StL N	2	0	2
	5/5	Ty Cobb	Det A	1	0	3
	7/1 (2)	Hack Wilson	Chi N	2	0	2
1926	5/21	Earl Sheely	Chi A	3	0	1
	6/11	Russ Wrightstone	Phi N	2	1	1
	7/1	Heinie Manush	Det A	1	2	1
	9/19	Lou Gehrig	NY A	3	0	1
	9/22	Les Bell	StL N	1	3	0
1927	6/13	Ben Paschal	NY A	1	1	2
	7/9 (1)	Babe Ruth	NY A	2	0	2
1928	5/26	Fred Lindstrom	NY N	2	0	2
	6/2	Les Bell	Bos N	0	1	3
	6/12	Lou Gehrig	NY A	0	2	2
	6/16	Ed Morgan	Cle A	3	1	0
1929	5/24	Heinie Manush	StL A	2	2	0
	5/29	Lew Fonseca	Cle A	0	2	2
	6/15	Travis Jackson	NY N	1	1	2
	6/19 (1)	Mel Ott	NY N	2	0	2
	7/4 (1)	Mickey Cochrane	Phi A	3	0	1
	7/30	Pinky Whitney	Phi N	1	2	1
	9/2 (1)	Joe Cronin	Was A	2	1	1
	9/29 (2)	Chick Hafey	StL N	3	0	1
1930	5/5	Hod Ford	Cin N	3	1	0
	6/6	Dennis Sothern	Phi N	4	0	0
	6/27	Lefty O'Doul	Phi N	2	2	0
	7/29	Lou Gehrig	NY A	1	1	2
	8/31 (2)	Mel Ott	NY N	1	0	3
1931	4/18	Joe Vosmik	Cle A	3	1	0
	5/23	Earl Averill	Cle A	3	0	1
	7/28	Bob Fothergill	Chi A	2	1	1
	9/13 (2)	Bill Terry	NY N	2	2	0
1932	4/15	Rip Collins	StL N	3	0	1
	5/20	Paul Waner	Pit N	4	0	0
	6/3	Lou Gehrig	NY A	0	0	4
	7/10	Jimmie Foxx	Phi A	1	0	3
	7/15	Al Simmons	Phi A	1	0	3
	7/23	Heinie Manush	Was A	2	2	0
1933	4/24	Jimmie Foxx	Phi A	3	0	1
	4/25	Dick Bartell	Phi N	4	0	0
	7/2 (2)	Jimmie Foxx	Phi A	1	1	2
	8/5	Sam West	StL A	1	2	1
1934	5/10	Lou Gehrig	NY A	1	2	1
	7/4 (2)	Kiki Cuyler	Chi N	3	1	0
	8/18 (2)	Earl Averill	Cle A	3	1	0
1935	5/8 (1)	Ernie Lombarti	Cin N	4	0	0
	5/30 (1)	Joe Medwick	StL N	3	1	0
	6/30 (2)	George Watkins	Phi N	3	0	1
	7/17 (1)	Billy Werber	Bos A	4	0	0
	8/4 (2)	Sam Leslie	Bro N	3	0	1
	8/11 (1)	Wally Berger	Bos N	2	1	1
	8/18	Hank Leiber	NY N	2	1	1
	8/28 (1)	Terry Moore	StL N	3	0	1
1936	4/14	Billy Herman	Chi N	3	0	1
	5/24	Tony Lazzeri	NY A	0	1	3
	6/11	Red Rolfe	NY A	3	1	0
	6/24	Joe DiMaggio	NY A	2	0	2
	7/10	Chuck Klein	Phi N	0	0	4
	7/25	Frank Hayes	Phi A	4	0	0
	8/8 (1)	Gee Walker	Det A	3	0	1
1937	5/12	Joe Medwick	StL	2	0	2
	7/9	Joe DiMaggio	NY A	1	1	2
	8/4	Joe Medwick	StL N	4	0	0
	8/21	John Cooney	Bro N	3	1	0
	9/4	Mike Kreevich	Chi A	4	0	0
1938	9/4	Joe Gordon	NY A	2	0	2
	9/17 (2)	Merv Connors	Chi A	1	0	3
1939	4/23	Marv Owen	Chi A	4	0	0
	7/3	Johnny Mize	StL N	1	1	2
1940	5/13	Billy Werber	Cin N	4	0	0
1941	7/16	Chet Laabs	StL A	1	1	2
	7/20	Joe DiMaggio	NY A	3	0	1
1942	6/2	Pete Reiser	Bro N	3	0	1
1944	4/30 (1)	Phil Weintraub	NY N	2	1	1
	8/17	John Lindell	NY A	4	0	0
1945	7/13	Pat Seerey	Cle A	0	1	3
	9/3 (2)	Geo. Stirnweiss	NY A	2	2	0
1946	9/1 (1)	Jim Russell	Pit N	2	2	0
1947	8/11	Grady Hatton	Cin N	2	1	1
1948	4/26	Lou Boudreau	Cle A	2	2	0
	5/20	Joe DiMaggio	NY A	1	1	2
	6/6 (1)	Red Schoendienst	StL N	3	0	1
	6/7	Jim Russell	Bos N	2	0	2
	7/18 (1)	Pat Seerey	Chi A	0	0	4
	8/14	George Vico	Det A	2	1	1
1949	4/20	Willie Jones	Phi N	4	0	0
	5/31	Jack Lohrke	NY N	3	0	1
	6/25	Gil Hodges	Bro N	1	1	2

1950	6/8	Al Zarilla	Bos A	4	0	0
	6/24	Wes Westrum	NY N	0	1	3
	6/25 (1)	Hank Sauer	Chi N	2	0	2
	6/25	Ralph Kiner	Pit N	1	1	2
	8/31	Gil Hodges	Bro N	0	0	4
	9/7	Walt Evers	Det A	1	2	1
	9/10	Joe DiMaggio	NY A	1	0	3
1951	4/22	Gus Bell	Pit N	3	0	1
	6/20	Bobby Avila	Cle A	1	0	3
1954	4/13	Jim Greengrass	Cin N	4	0	0
	5/2 (2)	Frank Thomas	Pit N	3	0	1
	5/23	Mickey Vernon	Was A	3	0	1
	6/17	Jackie Robinson	Bro N	2	0	2
	8/29 (2)	Dusty Rhodes	NY N	2	0	2
1955	5/27	Norm Zauchin	Bos A	1	0	3
	5/28	John Groth	Chi A	2	0	2
	6/1	Duke Snider	Bro N	1	0	3
	7/30	Elmer Valo	KC A	3	0	1
1956	7/3	Stan Lopata	Phi N	2	0	2
	6/30	Al Kaline	Det A	2	1	1
	8/18	Bob Thurman	Cin N	1	0	3
	9/26	Vic Wertz	Cle A	4	0	0
1958	5/13	Willie Mays	SF N	0	2	2
same g.	5/13	Daryl Spencer	SF N	1	1	2
	8/3	Roger Maris	KC A	1	1	2
1959	6/10	Rocky Colavito	Cle A	0	0	4
1960	9/30	Hank Aaron	Mil N	2	0	2
1961	4/30	Willie Mays	SF N	0	0	4
	7/5	Bill White	StL	1	0	3
1962	4/27	Gino Cimoli	KC A	2	2	0
	4/29 (2)	Roger Maris	NY A	3	0	1
	5/3	Hank Aaron	Mil N	1	1	2
	5/29	Ernie Banks	Chi N	1	0	3
	7/13	Charlie Lau	Bal A	4	0	0
1963	5/29	Bill Bruton	Det A	4	0	0
1964	7/3	Tito Francona	Cle A	3	1	0
	8/18	Joe Christopher	NY N	1	2	1
	8/24	Rico Carty	Mil N	3	0	1
	8/24	Wes Covington	Phi N	2	0	2
1965	5/14	Carl Yastrzemski	Bos A	1	1	2
	6/24	Willie Stargell	Pit N	1	0	3
	9/6 (2)	Adolfo Phillips	Phi N	3	0	1
1966	4/26	Felipe Alou	Atl N	2	0	2
	7/31 (1)	Bill White	Phi N	3	0	1
1967	5/15	Roberto Clemente	Pit N	1	0	3
	5/21	Cesar Tovar	Min A	2	0	2
1968	5/22	Willie Stargell	Pit N	1	0	3
	7/4	Ed Stroud	Was A	2	2	0
1969	4/9	Billy Williams	Chi N	4	0	0
	4/17	Rusty Staub	Mon N	3	0	1
	6/24 (2)	Bill Melton	Chi A	1	0	3
	9/5	Billy Williams	Chi N	2	0	2
1971	7/27	Hal McRae	Cin N	3	0	1
1973	4/6	Don Baylor	Bal A	2	1	1
	8/8	Orlando Cepeda	Bos A	4	0	0
	9/2	Hal Breeden	Mon N	1	2	1
	9/17	Willie Stargell	Pit N	2	1	1
1974	4/17	Geo. Mitterwald	Chi N	1	0	3
	4/29	Tommy McCraw	Cal A	2	0	2
	7/8	Jim Mason	NY A	4	0	0
	7/21	Rich Hebner	Pit N	2	0	2
	8/4 (2)	Aure. Rodriguez	Det A	2	0	2
	8/20	Davey Lopes	LA N	1	0	3
	8/27 (1)	Hal McRae	KC A	3	0	1
	9/11 (2)	Ron Dunn	Chi N	3	0	1
1975	6/18	Fred Lynn	Bos A	0	1	3
	6/30 (2)	Dave Duncan	Bal A	4	0	0
1976	4/17	Mike Schmidt	Phi N	0	0	4
	9/29	Graig Nettles	NY A	2	0	2
1977	9/10	Roy Howell	Tor A	2	0	2
	9/24	Jack Brohamer	Chi A	2	1	1
1978	7/30	Larry Parrish	Mon N	1	0	3
1979	5/28	George Brett	KC A	1	1	2
	8/10	Dan Ford	Cal A	2	1	1
1980	6/20	Fred Patek	Cal A	1	0	3
	7/19	Lance Parrish	Det A	2	0	2
	8/11	Dane Iorg	StL N	3	1	0
	9/20	Tony Armas	Oak A	2	0	2
	10/4 (1)	Dwight Evans	Bos A	3	0	1
1981	5/11	Rick Miller	Bos A	4	0	0
1982	4/24	Bo Diaz	Phi N	2	0	2
	7/31 (1)	Sixto Lezcano	SD N	2	0	2
	8/8 (2)	John Grubb	Tex A	2	1	1
1983	6/8	Lou Whitaker	Det A	2	1	1
	9/3	Cal Ripken	Bal A	2	0	2
1985	7/13	Bob Horner	Atl N	2	1	1
	9/3	Kirk Gibson	Det A	2	0	2
1986	5/21	Rafael Ramirez	Atl N	4	0	0
	6/27	Damaso Garcia	Tor A	4	0	0
	7/6	Bob Horner	Atl N	0	0	4
	8/19	Paul Molitor	Mil A	2	0	2
	9/6	Joe Carter	Cle A	2	0	2
	9/18	Lonnie Smith	KC A	3	1	0
1987	5/9	Mark Wasinger	SF N	3	0	1
	6/27	Kevin Bass	Hou N	2	1	1
	7/5	Tim Teufel	NY N	2	0	2
	8/16	Tim Raines	Mon N	2	1	1
	8/16	Dar. Strawberry	NY N	2	1	1
	8/30	Kirby Puckett	Min A	2	0	2
	9/26	Jesse Barfield	Tor A	3	1	0
1988	6/18	Chris Sabo	Cin N	2	1	1
	7/9	Chris Speier	SF N	2	1	1
	8/11	Kirk Gibson	LA N	3	0	1
1989	5/13	Kirby Puckett	Min A	4	0	0
	7/5	Mark Grace	Chi N	3	0	1
	7/25	Wade Boggs	Bos A	3	1	0
	9/7	Gregg Jefferies	NY N	2	0	2
1990	5/20	Bobby Bonilla	Pit N	2	0	2
	8/12	Alan Trammell	Det A	3	0	1
	8/15	Herm Winningham	Cin N	1	3	0
	8/21	Billy Hatcher	Cin N	4	0	0
	9/20	Carlos Baerga	Cle A	3	1	0
1991	4/13	Dave Winfield	Cal A	1	0	3
	5/7	Harold Baines	Oak A	1	0	3
	5/11	Paul O'Neill	Cin N	2	0	2
	7/19	Robin Ventura	Chi A	2	0	2
	9/13	Paul O'Neill	Cin N	3	0	1

An Alternative to Salary Arbitration in Major League Baseball

A modest proposal

Lawrence Hadley and Elizabeth Gustafson

In December 1992, baseball's owners voted 15–13 to reopen negotiations on a new collective bargaining agreement one year prior to the current contract's expiration. Once again the baseball community will be forced to give its attention to the problems that have plagued the game's labor relations for the past 20 years. Foremost among these problems is the controversy over final-offer salary arbitration: the players strongly applaud the role of arbitration while the owners are convinced that it will destroy the industry.

I. Owners Versus Players: The Current Salary Process

Throughout the free agent era, major league baseball owners have been warning the players and the baseball public that salaries are out of control and that the market cannot sustain such rapid salary increases. Nonetheless, the salaries of elite players continue to escalate at an amazing pace. Their going price in the 1992-93 off-season is approximately five to six million dollars per year guaranteed for three to five years.

Although it is the competitive bidding among clubs for free agents that generates the high salaries of free agents, the owners blame their dangerously high payrolls on salary arbitration, which dates back to the collective bargaining agreement of 1972. (See Jennings 1990 for an excellent review of labor relations in baseball. For more recent developments, see Noble 1992 and Noble 1993.)

The owners' efforts to reduce team payrolls have been largely aimed at controlling the salaries of veteran players with six or more years of major league service. These are the easiest targets under the current system, and they are often among the highest paid. The most obvious technique is outright release and forced retirement in favor of minor league players. A variation is to release a veteran player with the intention of re-signing him to a minor league contract at a salary reduced substanially more than the maximum major league cut of 20 percent. Finally, teams increasingly decline to offer salary arbitration to their veteran players, which often results in a meaningless free agency.

Even if owners can successfully develop strategies for controlling the salaries of the non-elite veteran players, the salaries of younger players who have a contractual right to salary arbitration (those with approximately 2.83 up to six years of major league service) may remain out of control. The owners believe that the arbitration process has exaggerated the salaries of many of these players far beyond free market levels. After all, these salaries are not the outcomes of owners bidding in a competitive market, but of a single arbitrator's decision—or of the expectation of that decision.

The owners seem to be convinced that arbitration is the primary villain in the salary process. They continue to talk about the eventual necessity of some formula to cap salaries and replace arbitration. However, the players appear to be just as strongly convinced that they must never concede arbitration to the owners. It is an under-

Lawrence Hadley and Elizabeth Gustafson are Associate Professors of Economics in the Department of Economics and Finance at the University of Dayton.

statement to say that salary arbitration is the primary stumbling block to the negotiation of a new collective bargaining agreement.

II. Do Arbitrators Overpay Baseball's Journeymen?

A sympathetic case for the owners' position can be made on the grounds that a player's salary should reflect his value to the team in terms of ticket sales rather than his baseball performance statistics. A player's ability to generate ticket sales often has as much to do with his personality or style as with his ability to play ball. However, arbitrators make their salary awards primarily on the basis of a player's performance statistics. An analysis of the salaries of arbitration-eligible players indicates that arbitrators have succeeded in awarding salaries that are similar to the salaries of statistically comparable players (see Hadley and Gustafson, 1991).

An observer can make a plausible case that the arbitration system has lead to the overcompensation of many arbitration-eligible players. Consider a simple model of the compensation process in baseball. First, assume that a baseball team is composed of two types of players: "high-profile" players and "journeymen" players. Further assume that in a free market owners would compensate players for two separate components that measure their economic contribution to the team. First is their ability to play baseball and thus contribute to team victories. Call this the "performance" component. Assume it can be objectively observed and measured statistically.

Second is the ability of a player to attract extra fans to the ballpark because of his playing style and/or personality. Maybe he's the only perceived star on his team. Maybe he's going for a career record, is a team leader, or is colorful or controversial with the press. Call this the "personality" component. Unlike the first component, this can only be subjectively observed, and each owner will have a different view of an individual player's economic value in terms of his personality.

To summarize this simple compensation model:

$$S = F + L$$

where S is the total salary that a player would earn in a free market, F is the performance component of that salary, and L is the personality component. F is indirectly observable from the player's performance statistics, but L is not observable. Assume that $L > 0$ for high profile players but $L = 0$ for journeymen players.

The off-season sequence of events is important to the argument that arbitrators may overcompensate journeymen players. February is arbitration month. Typically, high-profile free agents have negotiated a long-term contract with a team between November and January. Many of the journeymen free agents, though, remain unsigned as arbitration time approaches.

High-profile players who are eligible for arbitration are also likely to negotiate a contract with their team prior to February. From our model, we can see the reason for this is that arbitrators make salary awards primarily on the basis of observed performance statistics. Their awards can only consider the F component because L is unobservable. Therefore, high-profile players eligible for arbitration have a strong incentive to negotiate a contract with their team prior to arbitration in the hopes of capturing some of their L component in their salary.

Because the arbitration process often creates ill-will between players and their teams, forward-looking owners may also have an incentive to reward their high-profile players with a contract that pays them at least a portion of their L component. Avoiding arbitration with these players may be especially important if the owners have hopes of retaining their services beyond the time when they can become free agents.

So, in February, arbitrators are faced with two things. First, there are many journeymen players whose salaries are undecided. And second, the salaries of many high-profile players have been recently settled in the free market. Naturally, the arbitrators tend to apply the data from the second element to their handling of the first.

The flaw in this process is that the arbitrators can only observe the total salary of high-profile players. Their intent is to make comparable salary awards on the basis of comparable performance statistics, but they use S instead of F as a basis for the salary comparison. In so doing, they inadvertently transfer the positive L component of the high-profile players to journeymen players along with the intended F component. Since S is greater than F for high-profile players, the arbitrators will make salary awards to journeymen players that are larger than their value in a free market.

This discussion is theoretical. In the real world, we don't know for sure that arbitrators overcompensate many players, although the argument is plausible. The only way to find out for sure is to let the owners set the salaries of all players in the free-agent market. An owner is the single best judge of the ticket-selling ability of a particular player on his particular team — not an arbitrator.

III. The Concerns of the Owners and the Players

Elimination of the players' rights to salary arbitration would represent a radical revision of the current salary process. Such a major revision would only be possible if

it addressed the current major concerns of both the owners and the players. In our opinion, there are currently five important concerns—three on the owners' side and two on the players' side.

As indicated above, the owners' main concern about the current salary process is that the right to arbitration of players with approximately 2.83 years up to six years of service generates excessive salaries for journeymen players. Second, owners are concerned that free agency results in too much player turnover. Owners lose control over team personnel, and local fans feel deserted by their favorite players. Also, there are significant investment costs associated with the development of minor league players, and owners view the six-year modified reserve clause as a mechanism that insures them their return on this investment. Finally, "small-market" owners are concerned that their small local media contracts will make it impossible for them to compete in the free-agent market.

The major concern of the players is that the owners may collude against free agency by refusing to bid on each others' free agents—just as they did between 1985 and 1987. The percentage rate of increase in players' salaries declined during this collusion until it reached an absolute decline of 2.1 percent in 1987 (see Scully, 1989, pp. 39-43, 152-153, and 166-170).

The other emerging concern of journeymen players is that high-profile players receive a larger and larger share of major league payrolls. Economic theory predicts that players will be rewarded on the basis of the revenue they generate for their team. If stars generate more of the team's revenue, they will get more of the payroll via a free-agent system. The journeymen players, who constitute a majority in the Players' Association, may not tolerate an increasingly inequitable distribution of baseball's payroll.

IV. An Alternative Salary Process

We propose a salary process that is free of players' rights to salary arbitration. We believe this process would be fair to both sides, because it makes players eligible for free agency sooner, while setting administrative limits to the free-agent process that address the concerns of both owners and players.

1. Players will no longer have the right to demand salary arbitration. Salary arbitration can be initiated only by the owners.

This change affects players with major league service greater than 2.83 years but less than six years. These are the players whose earnings approximate competitive market salaries while playing under the reserve clause. Their high salaries are probably the result of their right to demand salary arbitration (see Hadley and Gustafson, 1991).

2. All players become free agents after approximately three years of major league service, or at the termination of any contract for players with three or more years of service.

This should generate competitive market salaries for all players at about the same point at which they now become eligible for arbitration.

It is clear the owners take the view that unrestricted free agency would lower aggregate salaries. The players' vigorous defense of arbitration during the 1990 negotiations implies that they may agree with the owners on this point. It has been suggested that the Players' Association does not favor unrestricted free agency early in players' careers because there would be too many free agents each season which would dampen the market value of free agents.

3. Collectively, the players of each team will be guaranteed a specific percent of the ticket revenues of their team. If a specific team's total player payroll falls short of this percent, the team's players' salaries will be adjusted upward to the guaranteed percent without changing the relative share of each player in the team's total payroll.

This guarantee would protect the players from the possibility of collusion.

Requiring each team to meet the minimum percentage of revenue preserves a strong incentive for players to perform well in order to maximize these revenues. Of all the sources of revenue, ticket sales are the most sensitive to a team's performance in the current season. We estimate that in 1991, the ratio of major league payrolls to regular season gate receipts was $663.7 million to $523.0 million: 1.269. Therefore, on a team-by-team basis, it may be fair to guarantee players about a hundred percent of gate receipts. The actual guarantee should be negotiated by the owners and the Players' Association.

4. Each team will be restricted in the percent of team payroll that can be paid to a group of top-paid players.

The maximum percent of payroll and the number of players in the top-paid group must be negotiated by the owners and the Players' Association. We suggest that each team be limited to paying 80 percent of its payroll to its nine top-paid players.

This provision serves two functions. First, it places a limit on the high-profile players' share of baseball's total payroll. Despite the belief of the journeymen players that a caste system has evolved, Table 1 indicates that between 1988 and 1992 (years during which free agent

bidding proceeded in high gear) there have been only minor changes in the shares of baseball's total payroll paid to the highest-paid players. Still, this provision gives journeymen players some insurance against the future possibility of increased inequity in the distribution of payroll.

Second, this provision limits the ability of large-market teams to monopolize high-profile players. Competing for free agents against large-market teams with rich local media contracts is a legitimate concern for the owners of small-market teams, given the expanded role of free agency in our proposed salary process.

As an example of the impact this restriction would place on team payrolls, we note that the Texas Rangers paid their nine top-paid players 85.3 percent of their team's payroll in 1992. This major league maximum went to Ruben Sierra, Nolan Ryan, Rafael Palmeiro, Jeff Russell, Julio Franco, Bobby Witt, Jose Guzman, Kevin Brown, and Gary Pettis. The average percent for all 26 teams paid to the top nine players was 74.1 percent. The Cleveland Indians paid their top nine the least: 54.1 percent.

Few would accuse the Rangers of stockpiling an unreasonable number of high-profile stars in 1992. Also, considering the competitive balance among teams over the past ten years, one may be hard pressed to make a case that the unequal distribution of star players between teams has been a real problem. However, given the extended role for free agency in our proposed salary process, it is important for the future protection of baseball's "little guys" that this be part of the process.

5. *When a free agent player signs a contract with a new team, his old team will have a specified time to match the terms of the new contract exactly and thereby retain that player's services at his current market value. The player is required to remain with his old team if it matches his new contract exactly.*

This is a weak form of the reserve clause that insures that all free agents will be paid their full market value, but that teams will have one last chance to retain players. Stability is in the interest of small-market teams and of baseball fans in general.

We believe that this proposed salary process is fair because it addresses the concerns of both sides. Except for poposal No. 4, the individual components of the proposal are not new ideas. Nos. 1 and 2 were recommended in the recently issued report of Baseball's Joint Economic Study Committee. Variations on No. 3 are part of the collective bargaining agreements for professional basketball and professional football. Professional basketball has made use of a provision similar to No. 5 for several years. We believe that the combination of these five proposals balances the concerns of the owners and players in a way that is fair to both sides.

Sources

Gustafson, Elizabeth and Lawrence Hadley, "Arbitration and Salary Gaps in Major League Baseball," Working Paper #91-09-06, Department of Economics and Finance, University of Dayton, Dayton, Ohio 45469-2210, September, 1991.

Hadley, Lawrence and Elizabeth Gustafson, "Major League Baseball Salaries: The Impacts of Arbitration and Free Agency," *Journal of Sport Management*, 5:2 (July, 1991), pp. 111-127.

Jennings, Kenneth, *Balls and Strikes: The Money Game in Professional Baseball*, Praeger Publishers, New York, 1990.

Noble, Marty, "The Money Pit," *The Sporting News*, (January 18, 1993), pp. 22-23.

Noble, Marty, "Share the Wealth," *The Sporting News*, (December 21, 1992), p. 26.

Scully, Gerald, *The Business of Major League Baseball*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1989.

Scully, Gerald, "Pay and Performance in Major League Baseball," *American Economic Review*, 64:6 (December, 1974) pp. 915-930.

Table 1

Share of Baseball's Payroll Earned by the Top-Rated Players

Percent of All Major League Players (Number of Players)	Percent of Total Major League Payroll 1988	1992
1 (7)	5.06	4.62
2 (13)	8.97	8.07
5 (33)	19.55	18.24
10 (65)	32.04	31.96
20 (130)	51.94	53.93

Here is a case which happened recently at Huntington, Indiana, according to a veracious correspondent who offers affidavits, which certainly deserves honorable mention among close decisions: There was a runner on first base, another on third, when the team started a double steal. The Huntington catcher threw to third and caught the runner off the base, trapping him between the bags. While the catcher and third baseman were running him up and down the line, the third baseman threw badly and the ball, instead of reaching the catcher, went inside the shirt of the baserunner, who instantly turned and raced for the plate. The ball had gone into his shirt, which was open in the front, tolled around to his back and was sticking out above the belt. As he raced past the catcher the latter gave chase, caught the protuberance at the back of his shirt, held to it, and touched the runner with the ball inside his own shirt.

The umpire called the runner safe, then reversed quickly, and meantime the man with the ball in his shirt kept on to the bench and the other runner followed him home. The umpire, after thinking it over, called the first man safe because the fielder interfered with him in grabbing the shirt, and called the second runner out because the base runner interfered with the fielder by carrying away the ball. (The Brockton Enterprise, *July 15, 1909.*)

—Dick Thompson

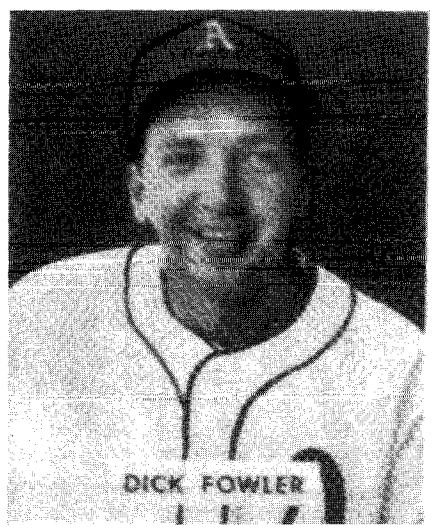
The Underrated Dick Fowler

"The other" Canadian pitcher of the '40s

Jim Shearon

I smiled when I read the headline in *Baseball Research Journal No. 21*, "The Day Phil Marchildon Didn't Pitch" but I cringed when I read that "Art" Fowler beat the Yankees on the final weekend of the 1949 season. Oh, those typographical errors!

His name, as author Dutch Doyle well knew, was "Dick" and he was one of the most underrated pitchers of the 1940s. Except for the brief fame of a no-hit game in 1945, Fowler was overshadowed for most of his career by Marchildon, his teammate and fellow Canadian. Yet Dick Fowler was the ace of the staff for the Philadelphia Athletics in 1948 and 1949, winning 15 games in each season. His most memorable victory was at Yankee Stadium, the day he replaced Marchildon as the starting pitcher and knocked the Yankees out of first place.



Transcendental Graphics

Marchildon's Sore Arm—Phil Marchildon had been one of the best pitchers of the 1940s. He won 17 games in 1942 and 19 games in 1947; but in 1949, Phil had a sore arm. He pitched only seven times, a total of 16 innings, and didn't win a game. Just before Boston and New York faced each other on the final weekend of the season, manager Connie Mack announced that Marchildon, who had lasted only one inning against Boston on September 2, would be the starting pitcher for a game against the Yankees. As Dutch detailed in his article, Mr. Mack said it was only fair to give New York a crack at Marchildon; but Fate intervened.

Yankee Stadium was drenched in rain Thursday September 29, the day Marchildon was supposed to pitch. The game against the A's was postponed. Mr. Mack took ill with an upset stomach and returned to Philadelphia. His son Earl, who took over as manager, told the Associated Press that, after a flood of letters from protesting fans, Dick Fowler would pitch the following day against the Yankees, who were tied for first place with Boston.

Fowler Masterpiece—New York had beaten Fowler 3-1 in Philadelphia a week before; but on Friday September 30, 1949, the tall Torontonian was their master. Fowler gave up just one run on four hits and struck out five. Ferris Fain hit a three-run homer off Ed Lopat and the A's beat New York 4-1 to knock the Yankees one game behind Boston. The Yankees beat the Red Sox 5-4 on

Jim Shearon *is writing a book about Canadian-born players in the big leagues. Jim was raised in Montreal and saw his first ball game there in 1946, the year Jackie Robinson played for the International League Royals. His uncle Barney, who lived in Brooklyn, introduced Jim to big league baseball in 1950 at Ebbetts Field, the Polo Grounds and Yankee Stadium.*

Saturday and 5-3 on Sunday to win the pennant by one game in Casey Stengel's first year as manager.

Dick Fowler was known as a very mild-mannered, friendly person; but Joe Astroth, who caught for the Athletics from 1945 to 1956 says Fowler had a tough side. Connie Mack, the owner-manager of the Athletics never wore a uniform. He sat in the dugout wearing a suit and tie with a starched collar, and occasionally a straw hat. He gave instructions by waving or pointing a scorecard. When it was time to make a pitching change Connie would send one of the coaches, often his son Earl, to the pitcher's mound. Joe Astroth recalls, "One game in Yankee Stadium, we were taking a beating and Earl Mack came out to the mound to take Dick out of the game. Dick said to him, 'What are you doing out here.' Earl told him, 'My dad says to take you out of the game.' Dick growled at him, 'Get the hell out of here. I'm not coming out.' When Earl got back to the dugout and told his father, Mr. Mack said, 'Well I guess we'll just leave him in.' Dick was like that every game," says Astroth. "He never wanted to come out."

Dick Fowler's career totals for 10 years in the major league were 66 wins and 79 losses. He pitched 75 complete games, including 11 shutouts. On September 9, 1945, in his first start after nearly three years in the Canadian Army, Dick Fowler pitched a no-hit game to beat the St. Louis Browns 1-0.

When his major-league career ended in 1952, Dick returned to the minors to pitch the 1953 season at Charleston, West Virginia of the American Association. Dick won 10 and lost 15 for a last-place team. He was also used as a pinch hitter and hit two home runs.

A Season to Suffer—The following year, Charleston finished last again, winning 59 games and losing 94. Dick Fowler made 24 starts in 1954 and wound up with four wins and 17 losses. It was a season to try the patience of Job. Gordon Goldsberry, who played first base for the Charleston Senators in 1954, remembers Fowler suffered considerable shoulder pain from bursitis. "I talked to him on the mound on several occasions when he had tears in his eyes from the pain", he says.

Bill Voiselle, who won 21 games for the New York Giants in 1944, was another member of the Charleston pitching staff. Voiselle recalls that Fowler was always ready to help young pitchers. "I'm sure it bothered him to lose so many games," says Bill. "But he would never show it. He was always smiling, ready to pitch and never complained.

"It was not a good team," Voiselle admits. "The players tried but the pitcher knew he was beaten if he gave up any runs." Voiselle remembers a railway embankment behind the right field fence. "You could see the trains and all the people watching as the train passed center field and right field." There must have been nights when Charleston pitchers wanted to hop a train. Any train, going anywhere.

Settled in Oneonta—When he signed his 1941 contract with the Toronto Maple Leafs, Dick Fowler married Joyce Howard of Oneonta, NY, and they set up house in Toronto. In 1946, they returned to upstate New York, not far from Cooperstown. When his playing career ended, Dick managed a Little League baseball team and worked as a night clerk at the Oneonta Community Hotel. He died May 22, 1972, at the age of 51.

Dummy Kihm was the star first baseman for the 1901 Troy Trojans minor league club. During a July game, he stole second base and the catcher's throw was high, forcing the second baseman to leap for it. When the fielder landed, his spikes crushed and broke the deaf mute's thumb.

Fifteen minutes later, after Kihm had been taken to the doctor's, a representative from one of the two Boston major league clubs arrived with $500 to purchase Kihm, and ride back to Boston with him. The representative was told what had happened and immediately returned to Boston with the news—and the $500. Although Dummy Kihm did come back from his injury, he never got a second chance to play in the big leagues, thanks to the fickle finger of fate.

—Tony Kissel

Another Look at Hypothetical Cy Young Award Winners

Based on a study of the elements that have usually led to selection

Alan S. Kaufman and James C. Kaufman

Baseball fans thrive on history and nostalgia, and enjoy discussing events that took place generations ago. Recently, a favorite sport within the sport has been to recreate history by asking "What if" questions. What if MVP awards had been voted on back at the turn of the century? What if Cy Young awards had been given while Cy Young was still active? This backward journey in time, especially in determining the best pitchers each season since 1900, has raised some fascinating questions. Would Babe Ruth have won a Cy Young award? Would Christy Mathewson and Walter Johnson have combined for 15 awards, and would Lefty Grove have won six straight? Would Sandy Koufax have won four consecutive awards if two trophies, not one, had been given when the Dodger lefty dominated the hill?

These questions are neither idle nor arbitrary. SABR members held mock elections a few years ago to select retroactive Cy Young winners in the NL and AL from 1900 to 1955, and to select probable winners in the "other" league from 1956–1966, when a single award was given to the best pitcher in the majors (Lyle Spatz, *BRJ* 1988). *Total Baseball* offered its own list (by Bill Deane), agreeing with four out of five SABR selections. According to both lists, the Babe would have won the 1916 award; Grove would have been the champ every season from 1928 to 1933; and Big Six and The Big Train would have come away with 13 to 15 trophies. Koufax, according to SABR voters, would have added an award in 1964 (when he lost to Dean Chance) to go with his three unanimous selections in '63, '65 and '66.

But are the results of these "elections" supportable or fanciful? Are they a picture of what likely would have occurred, based on normal voting patterns over the years, or are they mostly wishful reminiscences? Let's examine the evidence.

Babe Ruth would most likely have won a Cy Young award in 1916.

He led the Red Sox to a pennant with a 23–12 mark, and led the AL with a 1.75 ERA. A 25 20 Walter Johnson, a 24–14 Bob Shawkey and a 21–11 Harry Coveleski probably would have offered just mild competition for the Babe.

Usually, a Cy Young winner leads his league in wins. Of the 56 starters who have won or shared the Cy Young award from 1956 to 1992, 32 led their league in wins, and 12 others tied for the league lead. Of the 12 starters who won Cy Youngs but failed to lead the league in wins, 11 pitched for a pennant or divisional winner and led his first-place team in victories. Six led the league in ERA.

In fact, leading a first-place team in wins and the league in ERA (as Ruth did in '16) has been a strong blueprint for the Cy Young award. That combination has proved to be the only way to topple a runaway win leader in Cy Young balloting. Bob Gibson (22–9, 1.12 ERA) fol-

Alan S. and James C. Kaufman *are the authors of* The Worst Baseball Pitchers of All Time *(McFarland, 1993). They have written for* Playboy, Baseball Digest, Baseball Quarterly Review, *and* NINE, *and contributed an article on "Doublets" to last year's* Baseball Research Journal. *Alan is Research Professor at the University of Alabama and is the author of psychological texts and tests. James is a freelance writer and former journalist who has published many works of fiction, non-fiction, and poetry.*

lowed that formula in 1968 for the pennant-winning Cardinals to defeat 26-game winner Juan Marichal, and Tom Seaver (19–10, 2.08) upended a 24–12 Ron Bryant when he led the Mets to the pennant in 1973. More recently, Mike Scott (18–10, 2.22), pitching for the NL West champion Astros in 1986, defeated Fernando Valenzuela (21–11). Only Steve McCatty, in the strike-shortened '81 season, failed to turn the formula into an award. He came in second to reliever Rollie Fingers. But the Babe was more like Gibson than McCatty.

Sandy Koufax would NOT have won four straight Cy Young awards.

Larry Jackson, 24–11 for the eighth-place Cubs, would very likely have outdistanced Koufax (19–5), despite the Dodger ace's league-leading 1.74 ERA. Koufax pitched for the sixth-place Dodgers. Until Roger Clemens did it in 1991, no starter had won a Cy Young without leading the league in wins unless he pitched for a first-place team.

In addition, Jackson finished 12th in the MVP balloting while Koufax, a distant 17th, trailed Jim Bunning and Marichal as well. Rankings in the MVP race have proved to be a remarkable gauge of the Cy Young winner. Since 1967, numerous starting pitchers have ranked among the top 12 in MVP voting, and have also ranked substantially (three or more ranks) ahead of the next starter. Invariably, these high-ranking starters won the Cy Young award (30 out of 32 times for a 94 percent "hit rate").

By using MVP rankings as a predictor of Cy Young success, it seems that the arm injury that curtailed Koufax's 1964 season in mid-August would also have ended his hopes for four straight "awards".

Lefty Grove probably would NOT have won six straight Cy Young awards.

SABR and *Total Baseball* agree that Grove would have won the AL Cy Young award every year between 1928 and 1933. Don't bet on it. He would have walked away with the awards in 1930 and '31 when he was 28–5 and 31–4 and led the AL both years in wins, ERA and winning percentage for the first-place Athletics.

In 1928 and 1933, Grove tied for the AL lead in victories. Since 1967, ten Cy Young winners have tied for the league lead in wins. All ten (including Greg Maddux in 1992) had lower ERAs than the pitchers who were tied with them. Hence, Grove probably would have edged George Pipgras in 1928 when each had 24 wins, and also General Crowder in 1933 when the identical situation occurred. Each time, Grove had the lower ERA. Nevertheless, both elections would have been toss-ups because Pipgras and Crowder pitched their teams to a pennant.

Grove would conceivably have lost the Cy Young elections in both 1929 and 1932. In '29, a 24–8 George Earnshaw led the league in wins while a 20–6 Grove led the league with a 2.81 ERA. Both pitched for the pennant-winning Athletics. From 1967 to 1992, a pitcher on a first-place team has been the undisputed league leader in wins 11 times. The result? Eleven Cy Young awards, including both 1990 winners, Bob Welch and Doug Drabek. In contrast, an ERA champion on a pennant winner is a likely Cy Young winner only when he leads his team in wins. Grove didn't; Earnshaw's the favorite.

And, despite a 4.21 ERA, Lefty Gomez (24–7 for the first-place Yanks) would most likely have won in '32 over ERA champ Grove (25–10, 2.84) and AL win leader Crowder (26–13). Gomez finished fifth in the MVP balloting while Grove tied for 14th and Crowder tied for 27th. Since the beginning of Cy Young trophies, no starter ranking among the top five on MVP ballots has ever lost the Cy Young to a starter who failed to crack the top 10.

Grove's four probable Cy Young victories in six years would have been impressive, but six straight—the stuff of legends may reflect a slightly distorted recreation of baseball history.

Mathewson and Johnson would likely have won a dozen awards between them.

SABR voters gave Matty seven Cy Young trophies and *Total Baseball* crowned him eight times. He surely would have won four or five awards, probably six or seven, and maybe eight. He was a near-certain winner in 1905 when he led the league with 31 wins and a 1.27 ERA for the first-place Giants, and in 1908 when he repeated that performance (37 wins, 1.43 ERA) for a second-place team in the "Bonehead" Merkle year. He's also the clear-cut choice in 1910 with a league-leading 27 wins, and in 1913 when he led the first-place Giants with 25 wins and led the league with a 2.06 ERA. Although a 27–12 unknown named Tom Seaton would have gotten some Cy Young support in 1913, Matty finished fourth in the Chalmers MVP voting to Seaton's 11th.

But the four other Cy Young awards given to Matty by *Total Baseball* would have been dogfights. He probably would have won in 1903 when he was 30–13, but it's a coin toss for the other three contests. In 1907, Matty (24–13) and Orval Overall (23–8 for the pennant-winning Cubs) might even have tied for the Cy Young award, just as leading winner McLain (24–9) and Cuellar (23–11 for first-place Baltimore) did when history repeated itself more than 60 years later. Ties would have been the fairest outcome as well in 1909 (with Three Finger

Brown) and 1911. In 1911, for example, the veteran Mathewson was 26–13 with an NL-leading 1.99 ERA for a pennant winner, while a rookie named Grover Cleveland Alexander turned heads with a 28–13 record. Still, Mathewson's immense popularity almost ensures that he would have won most of the too-close-to-call elections.

Walter Johnson was voted six Cy Youngs by SABR members and seven by *Total Baseball*. The Big Train surely would have won in his MVP seasons (1913 and 1924) and in both 1914 and 1915 when he totally overwhelmed AL hitters. He was also a can't-miss choice in 1918 as the league leader with 23 wins and a 1.27 ERA.

Johnson would have had a cinch five Cy Young trophies, but that's probably all. *Total Baseball* and SABR called him the 1911 AL champ, but it's not likely. His 25–13 mark and 1.89 ERA were excellent, but he trailed Jack Coombs and Ed Walsh in victories and rookie Vean Gregg (23–7) in ERA. Coombs was 28–12 for the pennant-winning A's, but if Coombs didn't topple Johnson in the mythical Cy Young race, then Chicago's Ed Walsh probably would have. Walsh (27–18) led the AL with 56 games pitched and 369 innings, and was the darling of the Chalmers MVP voters. In 1911, the White Sox workhorse ranked second in the MVP race behind Ty Cobb; Johnson was fifth, and Coombs 12th. Walsh even came in second the next year when he was 27–17—and his competition included The Big Train (32–12, 1.39 ERA) and Smokey Joe Wood (34–5)! Johnson ranked third, Wood fifth.

The Cy Young given to Johnson in 1919 by *Total Baseball* just wouldn't have happened. Eddie Cicotte was 29–7 with a 1.82 ERA for the AL champion White Sox. He won five more games than runner-up Stan Coveleski. Johnson led the league with a 1.49 ERA, but his 20–14 record was no match for Cicotte's. The voting would have been conducted more than a year before the Black Sox scandal broke.

Hypothetical Cy Young winners from 1900-1966.

The accompanying chart shows our "best bets" for Cy Young trophies in days gone by. We have selected winners in both leagues from 1900–1955, and in the "other" league from 1956–1966 when the majors awarded a single trophy. In making our selections, we followed the same informal rules that voters have followed fairly consistently during the past 26 years. Leading the league in wins and pitching for a first-place team have been the most important criteria, with ERA serving mostly as a tie-breaker in close races.

Rankings in MVP elections are also useful, and we threw these rankings into our equation as well—especially since 1931, when the present system of MVP voting was adopted. From 1956–66, runners-up in the actual Cy Young vote were given strong consideration. Asterisks in the chart denote pitchers who are deemed near-certain winners, men who won the MVP, dominated the way Koufax did in the mid-'60s or faced weak competition for the award. By making our selections according to the voting patterns from actual Cy Young elections, we believe that this chart reflects more accurately than the SABR or *Total Baseball* charts what really would have happened if Cy Young elections had been held each year in each league since 1900.

Based on actual awards won, plus our projections of near-certain and probable past champions, Matty heads the all-time leader list:

Pitcher	Awards	Pitcher	Awards
Christy Mathewson	7	Carl Hubbell	3
Walter Johnson	5	Bucky Walters	3
Warren Spahn	5	Hal Newhouser	3
Grover C. Alexander	4	Whitey Ford	3
Lefty Grove	4	Sandy Koufax	3
Bob Feller	4	Tom Seaver	3
Steve Carlton	4	Jim Palmer	3
Cy Young	3	Rogers Clemens	3

Steve Carlton's record four Cy Young awards would no longer rank number one, but his mark actually gains stature by his inclusion in a list of arguably the best pitchers of all time. If Alex is given the coin-flip over Matty in 1911, then Mathewson is the all-time champ with six awards, followed by Johnson, Spahn, and Alex with five. The record for consecutive trophies would probably be three. Fittingly, the first to do it would have been Cy Young from 1901–1903. He led the new AL in wins each year by anywhere from five to eight victories over the number two pitcher. Other sure bets are Alex ('15–'17), Johnson ('13–'15), and Feller ('39–'41).

Newhouser probably would have joined the select group based on his consecutive MVP awards in 1944 and 1945, and a likely triumph in a classic shoot-out with returning war veteran Feller in '46. The 1946 Cy Young race would have squared off Prince Hal (26–9) and Rapid Robert (26–15 for a poor Cleveland team). Newhouser led the league in ERA, while Feller led with 10 shutouts and excited the nation with a then-record 348 strikeouts. The baseball writers did not abandon wartime star Newhouser for pre-war hero Feller. Newhouser (second) outranked Feller (sixth) in the MVP balloting, and probably would have followed suit in a Cy Young vote.

If Cy Young trophies had been given in the past, likely three-time winners Newhouser and Bucky Walters might

have gotten more support for Cooperstown; Prince Hal finally impressed the Veteran's Committee in 1992, but the recently deceased Walters is still waiting. And fans would have remembered two-time champs George Uhle and Pat Malone. Uhle, a 200-game winner, innovated the slider and is credited with naming it when he described the way it moved.

The only relief pitchers honored in our chart are Jim Konstanty and Ray Narleski. Konstanty was the NL MVP in 1950, and every pitcher who has won the MVP award, from Don Newcombe in 1956 to Dennis Eckersley in 1992, has also won the Cy Young. But merely ranking high in the MVP election does not assure a *relief* pitcher a Cy Young award. Sparky Lyle ranked third in the 1972 MVP voting, but trailed six starters in the Cy Young race. History tells us that about the only time a relief pitcher gets a Cy Young award is when all starters fall flat. No starter ranked among the top dozen in the MVP elections when Mike Marshall (1974), Lyle (1977), Steve Bedrosian (1987), and Mark Davis (1989) won Cy Young awards. So Narleski (sixth in MVP) might have won the AL Cy Young in 1955 when no starter was considered very valuable; Whitey Ford, SABR's choice, was a distant 15th in the MVP race. But other relief stars like Joe Page (fourth in the '47 MVP, third in '49) probably would have fallen short.

SABR voters gave Cy Young awards to just one pure relief hurler (Konstanty), but Deane, in *Total Baseball*, honored Konstanty, Page (1947), Narleski, and Eddie Fisher (1965). (He also gave the 1927 award to Wilcy Moore, but Moore—a strong Cy Young candidate—started 12 games and pitched 213 innings for the Yankees.) Fisher, especially, would have lost out in the Cy Young derby. The White Sox' knuckleballing reliever finished fourth in the MVP race, but SABR's choice, Mudcat Grant (sixth in the MVP), had sure-fire credentials for the Cy Young: pitching the Twins to the pennant and leading the AL in wins, winning percentage and shutouts. Just ask Dennis Eckersley about it. The A's ace reliever finished fifth in the '88 and '89 MVP races, and sixth in 1990. Yet he lost each Cy Young award to the starter who led the AL in wins: Frank Viola ('88), Bret Saberhagen ('89) and Bob Welch ('90). In 1992, Eck found the right formula for the Cy Young trophy—he was crowned MVP during a lean year for starting pitchers (Jack Morris ranked 13th in the MVP vote, and Roger Clemens was 14th).

Perusal of other Cy Young "winners" reveals that Jack Chesbro would likely have won the NL award in 1902 when his 28–6 mark led Pittsburgh to the pennant, and the AL award in 1904 when he won a record 41 games for New York. The old-time spitball artist would have accomplished the two-league feat that modern spitballer Gaylord Perry gained fame for about three-quarters of a century later. No one else would have done it. And Ned Garver, 20–12 for the Browns in 1951, would likely have won the award pitching for a last-place team (as Carlton did for the 1972 Phils). Garver finished a close second to Yogi Berra in the MVP race.

Perhaps today's students of baseball have glorified some past heroes such as Grove and Koufax. But the odds are good that Matty, Alex, and The Big Train would have combined for at least 15 awards. And the Babe likely would have accomplished in a brief mound career a feat that eluded Juan Marichal, Phil Niekro and Don Sutton, and continues to elude Nolan Ryan.

The Road to the Cy Young Award

Since 1956, there have been 63 Cy Young elections—11 from 1956–66 that produced a single winner in the majors, and 26 per league between 1967 and 1992. These elections have resulted in 64 Cy Young champions (Denny McLain and Mike Cuellar shared the 1969 AL award).

The group of 64 includes 56 starters and 8 relievers. What defines a Cy Young champion? Which is more important—pitching a team to first place or compiling the best stats? And which is the most important stat—wins, winning percentage, saves, ERA or strikeouts?

Here's what a study of the 64 Cy Young winners reveals:

They usually pitch for a contending team. Three out of five (60.9 percent) pitched for a first-place team (division or league), and four out of five pitched either for a first or second-place team (79.7 percent).

They are perceived as being quite valuable to their teams. Nine out of ten (89.1 percent) ranked among the top ten in the MVP vote. Three out of five (60.9 percent) ranked among the top six in the vote, and nearly one out of four (23.4 percent) either won the MVP award or was the runner-up.

When the study is limited just to the 56 *starters* who won the award, we find out:

WINS is the single most important factor in who earns the award. Four out of five (78.6 percent) paced the league

Predicted Cy Young Award Winners, 1900-1966

Actual winners from 1956–1966 are shown in parentheses
* = Near-certain winner

	NL	AL		NL	AL
'00	J. McGinnity*	——	'34	D. Dean*	L. Gomez
'01	W. Donovan	C. Young*	'35	D. Dean*	W. Ferrell*
'02	J. Chesbro*	C. Young*	'36	C. Hubbell*	T. Bridges
'03	C. Mathewson	C. Young*	'37	C. Hubbell	L. Gomez
'04	J. McGinnity*	J. Chesbro*	'38	B. Lee*	R. Ruffing*
'05	C. Mathewson*	R. Waddell*	'39	B. Walters*	B. Feller*
'06	T. Brown*	A. Orth*	'40	B. Walters*	B. Feller*
'07	C. Mathewson	A. Joss	'41	W. Wyatt	B. Feller*
'08	C. Mathewson*	E. Walsh*	'42	M. Cooper*	T. Hughson
'09	T. Brown	G. Mullin*	'43	M. Cooper	S. Chandler*
'10	C. Mathewson*	J. Coombs*	'44	B. Walters	H. Newhouser*
'11	C. Mathewson	E. Walsh	'45	R. Barrett	H. Newhouser*
'12	R. Marquard	J. Wood	'46	H. Pollet*	H. Newhouser
'13	C. Mathewson*	W. Johnson*	'47	E. Blackwell*	B. Feller
'14	B. James	W. Johnson*	'48	J. Sain*	G. Beardon
'15	G. Alexander*	W. Johnson*	'49	W. Spahn	M. Parnell
'16	G. Alexander*	B. Ruth	'50	J. Konstanty*	B. Lemon
'17	G. Alexander*	E. Cicotte*	'51	S. Maglie	N. Garver
'18	H. Vaughn*	W. Johnson*	'52	R. Roberts*	B. Shantz*
'19	J. Barnes*	E. Cicotte*	'53	W. Spahn	B. Porterfield
'20	G. Alexander*	J. Bagby*	'54	J. Antonelli*	B. Lemon
'21	B. Grimes	C. Mays	'55	R. Roberts	R. Narleski
'22	E. Rixey	E. Rommel	'56	(D. Newcombe)	W. Ford
'23	D. Luque*	G. Uhle*	'57	(W. Spahn)	J. Bunning
'24	D. Vance*	W. Johnson*	'58	W. Spahn	(B. Turley)
'25	D. Vance*	S. Coveleski	'59	S. Jones	(E. Wynn)
'26	R. Kremer	G. Uhle	'60	(V. Law)	C. Estrada
'27	C. Root	W. Hoyt	'61	W. Spahn*	(W. Ford)
'28	L. Benton	L. Grove	'62	(D. Drysdale)	R. Terry
'29	P. Malone	G. Earnshaw	'63	(S. Koufax)	W. Ford*
'30	P. Malone	L. Grove*	'64	L. Jackson	(D. Chance)
'31	E. Brandt	L. Grove*	'65	(S. Koufax)	J. Grant*
'32	L. Warneke*	L. Gomez	'66	(S. Koufax)	J. Kaat*
'33	C. Hubbell*	L. Grove			

in wins (32 led the league, 12 tied for the league lead). Of the 12 starters who failed to lead the league in wins, 11 pitched their team to a first-place finish and led the *team* in wins. Roger Clemens, pitching for second-place Boston in 1991, is the sole exception.

Award winners are typically the most valuable starter in the league. Nine times out of 10 (89.3 percent), the Cy Young champ is the highest ranking starter in the MVP election. From 1956–1966, no starter in the "other" league did better in the MVP race than the Cy Young winner did in his own league.

Relatively few starters who won Cy Young awards led the league in winning percentage (35.7 percent), ERA (30.4 percent) or strikeouts (25.0 percent). And when they led in any of these categories, they virtually always led the league (or a first-place team) in *wins* as well. For example,

of the 20 pitchers who led the league in winning percentage, 18 also paced the league in wins (16 led the league, two tied for the league lead). Although ERA was not a crucial factor by itself in determining the Cy Young winner, it played a unique tiebreaking function: Of the 12 Cy Young winners who tied for the league lead in wins, *every one* had a lower ERA than the pitcher or pitchers who had the same number of wins. This rule helped Tommy Glavine win the Cy Young in 1991, but deprived him of it in '92.

What does it take for a relief pitcher to win the Cy Young award? An examination of the Cy Young elections reveals:

Simply being perceived as the most valuable pitcher in the league does not guarantee a Cy Young award. Since 1956, relief pitchers have been the highest ranking pitcher in the MVP race *23 times* (most recently Lee Smith in 1991 and Eckersley in 1992). Yet few even came close to the Cy Young award. In 1972, for example, Sparky Lyle finished third in the MVP vote. In the Cy Young election, however, Lyle finished *seventh*, trailing six starters. Goose Gossage also ranked third in the MVP race (AL '80) and Rollie Fingers placed fourth in the '75 AL MVP vote; both finished a distant third in the Cy Young sweepstakes behind starters with good stats.

Starters must falter to allow a relief pitcher to win the award. Starting pitchers have been so ineffectual during the seasons that relievers have won Cy Youngs that they have been virtually ignored in the MVP balloting. When Mike Marshall became the first relief hurler to win the Cy Young award in 1974, the highest ranking starters in the MVP race tied for lowly 16th place. That was the first time in NL history (and the second time in ML history) that a starting pitcher failed to crack the top 12. The next time it happened—in the AL in 1977, when the most valuable starter ranked 18th in the MVP race—Lyle became the first AL Cy Young winner. The results were much the same during the Cy Young seasons enjoyed by Fingers ('81), Willie Hernandez ('84), Steve Bedrosian ('87), Mark Davis ('89), and Eckersley ('92). The single exception to this near iron-clad rule occurred in 1979 when Bruce Sutter (seventh in MVP) edged Joe Niekro (sixth in MVP) for the Cy Young award. In general, even dominant performances like Bobby Thigpen's ML record 57 saves in '90 can't make a dent in the Cy Young ballot when they compete with overpowering performances by starters, especially those on first-place teams (Thigpen trailed Bob Welch, Roger Clemens, and Dave Stewart in Cy Young competition).

Is there any sure formula for a Cy Young trophy? The closest thing is to lead the league wins (*not* share the lead) and pitch for a first-place team. That combination has occurred 11 times since two awards were first given in 1967, and the result is 11 Cy Young awards. From 1956-1966, pitchers on first-place teams led the *majors* in wins six times, and came away with six Cy Young trophies.

Sandy Koufax, in 1965, is the only Cy Young winner who ever led the league in wins, winning percentage, ERA and strikeouts. He also pitched for a first-place team, and he led the *majors* in every one of those categories.

Among our hypothetical Cy Young winners from the past, the following also led their leagues in wins, winning percentage, ERA and strikeouts: Christy Mathewson (1905), Walter Johnson (1913 and 1924), Grover Cleveland Alexander (1915), Lefty Grove (1930 and 1931), Lefty Gomez (1934), and Hal Newhouser (1945).

Of this group, only Alexander, Grove, and Newhouser led the majors in each category while also leading their team to the pennant. And Grove did it in both 1930 and 1931!

so much depends
upon

a white base
ball

smudged with grass
stains

beside the brown
leather glove.

—James Tackach

The 1900 Cortland Wagonmakers

"... the hottest pennant race in all of baseball."

Tony Kissel

The New York State League reformed in 1897 as a Class C minor league composed mainly of small towns in western and central New York. By 1900, the only original franchise still in operation was in the small city of Cortland (population 9,000). The league had moved itself up to Class B and now had eight teams scattered in cities across the state. In February, Cortland held a winter fair to help support its team, known as the "Wagonmakers", and raised $1,402. Despite losing two key players (Wid Conroy and Fred Ketchum), the club was hoping to improve upon its 56–46 record of 1899. Placing an ad in *The Sporting Life* yielded responses from outfielders Phil Nadeau and Pete Eagan, and both were signed. Bill Gannon returned to play center field and was named team captain. Cy Townsend, married to a local girl and an off-season Cortland night patrolman, would play first base; Hickey was the new second baseman; Pete O'Brien, of Binghamton, NY, would try to replace Conroy at shortstop; and an ex-Western League player named McCormick would play third. Quinn, another Western Leaguer, would catch. The pitching staff included returning veterans Fred McFall and Micky Mullen, along with newcomers Drinkwater, Crowe and Veil.

During the exhibition season, Cy Townsend's 18-month old daughter Thelma swallowed a safety pin and died. After a brief mourning period, Cy rejoined the team to begin the season. A successful early season promotion had the undefeated heavyweight champion Jim Jeffries

Cortland, NY Police Department

Cy Townsend in his other uniform

umpiring a few games (and also sparring three rounds), including a game in Cortland that drew 2,000 people.

By June 7, Cortland had slipped down to sixth place so Manager Michael T. Roche began making changes. Ex-National Leaguer Danny Coogan was signed to catch, James Dean became the new second baseman, and a young pitcher named Mal "Kid" Eason was picked up when Elmira folded. Coogan's experience immediately settled down the staff, and by the end of the month Cortland's record had improved to 25–21, good for third place behind Utica and Rome.

Financial woes led to a Board of Directors meeting on July 10, attended by league president John H. Farrell. With home attendance averaging 240 fans per game, the payroll couldn't be met, so a vote was called to determine the team's fate. Backed by $200 contributed by local businessmen, the Board voted unanimously to keep the franchise.

On the following day, the players were finally paid their salaries and went on a nine-game winning streak, taking

Tony Kissel *is working on a history of the New York State League.*

over first place. During one stretch of games, Cortland's three aces (McFall, Eason and Mullen) had a combined 19–1 record, while the fourth pitcher was 0–5 and had to be released. Pete Eagan was batting a torrid .376, Cy Townsend was hitting .351, and Gannon, Nadeau and O'Brien were each batting over .300. As July ended, Rome clung to the league lead with a 46–29 record, with Cortland (45–29) and Utica (47–31) right behind.

Cortland began August by winning six out of seven games to retake the league lead. Manager Roche was interviewed by a *Cortland Standard* reporter while boarding a train to begin an important road trip. He predicted his three top pitchers would soon tire out unless the Board of Directors could sign another pitcher to guarantee the pennant. Roche's words rang true as the Wagonmakers lost four games on the road trip, and were forced to use second baseman Dean as a pitcher. The Board of Directors never raised the money to comply with Roche's request.

On August 13, Cortland edged Utica, as newspapers throughout New York State began covering the hottest pennant race in all of baseball. On the 15th, Cortland and Albany were deadlocked in the ninth inning when Umpire Gifford declared an Albany batter was hit by a pitch. Two Cortland players argued the call and were ejected, causing bleacher fans to storm the field and surround Gifford, who first forfeited the game to Albany and then ran for cover in the ticket office. After more policemen arrived, Gifford emerged and was escorted from the field and then up Main Street in Cortland, followed by nearly 300 angry fans who were pelting him with stale hen fruit, corn cobs and tin cans. Cortland protested the game but had lost momentum, falling 3-1/2 games behind the league leaders. Pete O'Brien's indifference to his team's success and his knack for making errors drew the wrath of local reporters who wanted him released.

Cortland finally got back to baseball and defeated Utica 1–0 on a three-hitter by McFall. The Wagonmakers were rolling again, and won seven straight including both ends of a doubleheader in Elmira, which caused a large crowd in downtown Cortland to whoop in jubilation when the results came in over the wire. The New York State League pennant race was now in a three-way tie: Cortland 62–39, Rome 62–39, and Utica 65–41.

When the umpire didn't show up for a key game between Cortland and Rome, an argument started and the Cortland team abruptly left the field in their wagon, despite being surrounded by 350 irate Roman fans who wanted their hides. President Farrell ruled it a forfeit loss for Cortland, and Cortland officially protested again.

The pennant race may have been decided on Labor Day. Utica defeated Rome 5–4 and 15–2, in a home and home doubleheader witnessed by 4,100 fans. Meanwhile, Cortland lost a heartbreaker to Schenectady 5–4 as an angry Cortland player foolishly threw the ball out into the outfield in disgust, allowing the winning run to score. Cortland was then shut out in the second game. Utica held onto a one-game lead as Cortland and Rome battled each other. Cortland stayed alive by trouncing Rome by scores of 5–0 and 14–1. Right Fielder Phil Nadeau threw out his fifth runner of the season at first base, due to his playing a very shallow position and having a powerful arm. Next, Cortland scored four in the ninth to rally past Elmira and stay one game behind Utica with only one game left to play. Both teams won their final games, so Utica was awarded the pennant by a single game, and Cortland dropped its protests of the two forfeits, because favorable rulings still wouldn't change the standings. This put them officially two games back. Utica had a 74–43 record, Cortland finished second at 70–43 and Rome finished third at 70–44. Cortland won its last 11 straight home games and had an impressive 40–12 home record for the season.

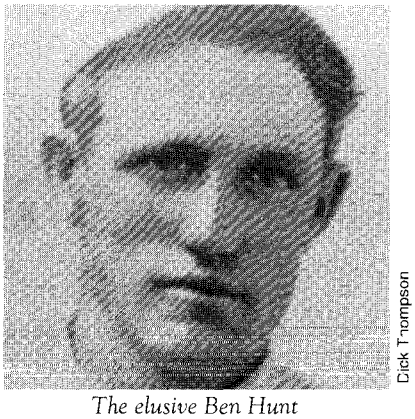
The Cortland Standard reported that the town was satisfied it had at least finished ahead of Rome. Rumors circulated of fixed games between the three contenders, and Cortland and Rome were said to be giving up their franchises to larger cities. Cortland's undermanned pitching staff had done a spectacular job: Fred McFall had a 24–8 record, Kid Eason was 21–8 record and Micky Mullen had finished at 18–10. Pete Eagan's .350 batting average was good for second place in the league, and Cy Townsend batted .336, despite the loss of his daughter. Nadeau hit .300, O'Brien hit .299, and Gannon hit .295 with 42 extra base hits. O'Brien and Gannon later had brief major league careers. Kid Eason was purchased by the Chicago Cubs and won his big league debut on October 1, later pitching a no-hitter for Brooklyn, and umpiring in the National League from 1910 to 1915. Fred McFall was sold to a National League team but never pitched in the majors.

On December 22, 1900, *The Sporting News* reported the Cortland Wagonmakers had made a profit of $39.63 for the season, based on the club's balance sheet. The team was well above the league's salary limits and had averaged only 300 fans at home, compared to nearly 500 on the road. By selling both 20-game winners to the National League for $600, the team was able to pay off all of its debts. In 1901, the team lost $50 every home game as fans stopped supporting the club. On July 11th, 1901, the last charter member of the New York State League disbanded and the Cortland franchise was transferred to Waverly, NY.

The Migratory Pastimer

Finding Ben Hunt

Dick Thompson



Dick Thompson

The elusive Ben Hunt

Benjamin Franklin Hunt made his major league debut on August 24, 1910, pitching the Red Sox to a 5–2 win against the St. Louis Browns. Also effective in his next two starts, a complete game win versus the White Sox, and a tough 2–0 loss to Jack Coombs and the Athletics, Hunt seemed well on his way to a successful big league career. But the rest of his time with Boston was unproductive, and following a short stay with the Cardinals in 1913, he sank back into the vast obscurity of pre-1920 minor league baseball.

For the next seven years Hunt continued to play professional baseball, pitching all over the western part of the country, a season here, a couple of weeks or a month there, before moving on. A true vagabond, he eventually drifted out of organized baseball and disappeared. When the various baseball encyclopedias arrived, first the Thompson and Turkin book, and then progressing to the current Macmillan, Neft and Cohen, and *Total Baseball* editions, Hunt remained a mystery. An incomplete birth listing had him born in Eufaula, Oklahoma in 1888. No death data had ever been recorded.

In April of 1992, after years of research, SABR's biographical committee finally discovered the last stop on Ben Hunt's journey. The long search for Big Ben Hunt wasn't easy, but it sure was interesting.

The Boston Evening American ran a story on Hunt shortly after his initial success with the Red Sox. BEN HUNT—WHO HE IS AND WHAT HE'S DONE, was the headline. The article, which gave his height as 6' 2" and his age as 21, read in part:

> Never played a game of baseball until three years ago. Worked on a ranch in Oklahoma until then.
>
> Signed with Salt Lake City after one trial. Pitched in the Imperial Valley Winter League, winning 11 straight games. Sold to Hutchinson, Kansas.
>
> Signed with the Red Sox last spring. Farmed out to Sacramento, Cal., where he "made good."

Certainly the obvious place to start looking for Hunt was in Oklahoma, but the only death of a Benjamin Franklin Hunt located there was ruled out on information from that man's descendants. No leads on Hunt or his family were ever located in Eufaula.

The next step was to check the Ben Hunt file at the Hall of Fame. The file contained four small newspaper stories about Hunt and a listing of his contract assignments. One note said he was a native of California, another listed his home as Oklahoma City and his nationality as Irish. An item out of *The Sporting Life* in the spring of 1912 titled A REGULAR NOMAD, said that Hunt

Dick Thompson *spent eight years on the trail of Ben Hunt. He would like to thank the staff of the Bridgewater, Massachusetts, public library.*

had not been in Oklahoma since he was 11 years old.

> The tall southpaw's experience during the 11 years of his travels have been many and varied. Hunt ran away from home and went to Memphis, Tenn., where he became a stable boy for a horse fancier there. In the employment of the breeder, who also kept a string of race horses, Ben journeyed to Jacksonville, Fla., Savannah, Ga., and Charleston, S.C. It was while in Charleston that he first started to play base ball. Hunt was a pitcher on a stable boys' nine. From there he stepped into the minors and worked his way up through the ranks until he landed with a major league team two years ago. He has made a permanent residence for himself in Sacramento, but intends to stop off for awhile in Oklahoma to see the old folks.

Ben Hunt's baseball odyssey began in Utah in August of 1908. *The Deseret Evening News* of Salt Lake City never made any mention of Hunt's first name during his two week stay with the club but did refer to him as the "two-story twirler" and "Beanpole" Hunt. On August 21, Hunt pitched a game against a touring club from Denver. When that team left town, he left with it.

By seasons end, "Stringer" Hunt, "a tall thin chap recently from the Idaho bushes," was in the Northwestern League where, on September 12, he hurled Tacoma to a 6–3 victory over Vancouver.

Hunt started the 1909 season in Tacoma. On April 14, *The Tacoma Daily Ledger* reported that "B. F. Hunt, the elongared sourhpaw" had been given his release.

In May and June, Hunt was with Salt Lake City's entry in the Intermountain League. By early July he had left the team and "had gone to Denver."

On July 17, Hunt was pitching for the Hutchinson team in the Kansas State League. The Hutchinson papers said that Hunt "had been playing independent ball out of Salt Lake City and drifting through here hooked up with the club." He was spectacular in Hutchinson, winning nine games in less than a month, and three days after the schedule ended on August 15, he was sold to the Boston Red Sox for $600.

Hunt left Hutchinson and quickly turned up in Wichita where, during the next 10 days, he pitched in five Western League games. By September 10, he had jumped the team. The Hutchinson paper, on September 11, ran a story headed LOOKING FOR HUNT.

> Wichita dopesters want to know where Hunt, the tall ex-Salt Packer twirler, is hanging his hat these days. When the star southpaw was here early in the week he was on his way back to Salt Lake City.
>
> *The* [Wichita] *Beacon* says:
>
> There has been a rumor about town for several days to the effect that Tall Ben Hunt did not accompany the Jobbers on their trip north. Where Hunt is and why he left, if he did leave, is not known. Hunt's terms were met when he joined the team at the close of the Kansas State league season, and he expressed a desire to come to Wichita rather than go to Boston.
>
> Last Wednesday was pay day, and it is possible that the big fellow took it into his head to lay off for the balance of the season.

In early November, Hunt was in Santa Barbara pitching in a California winter league. A number of then current and future major leaguers were playing in southern California that winter, among them Walter Johnson, but despite the presence of the Big Train, it was Hunt who was the pitching star of the league. The Santa Barbara paper reported that Hunt hurled 11 shutouts. Hunt remained in Santa Barbara until the end of February, when he sailed up the California coast to join the Sacramento club for the opening of the PCL training season. He arrived in Sacramento during the first week of March, 1910. The Sacramento papers gave no biographical data on Hunt other that he came from Santa Barbara.

On March 6, Thomas Collier Platt, a former U.S. Senator from the state of New York died in New York City. Platt had been a prominent politician on the narional level, possibly most noted as a political antagonist of Teddy Roosevelt. When Platt died, his obituary was front page news in many of the country's newspapers. Sacramento, being no exception, ran his obituary on March 7, which was just about the time that Hunt arrived in Sacramento.

In November of 1910, *The Sporting News* carried an item about the wedding engagement of Ben Hunt to a Miss Edith Wolfe. Wolfe supposedly was a Vassar educated actress who was the niece of the late Senator Platt. She and Hunt had met on a stagecoach in Oklahoma while Hunt was attending college. Harold Seymour made reference to this in his book, *Baseball, The Golden Age*, and to researchers 70 years later, it looked just like the key needed to unravel the Hunt mystery. But when contacted, the Platt family denied ever hearing of either Hunt or Edith Wolfe. Vassar College had no record of Wolfe, and despite inquiries to every college in Oklahoma, none had any record of Hunt. No record has ever been found of this marriage.

The Sacramento Bee reported that Hunt spent the win-

ter of 1910–11 working on a ranch in Georgetown, California, milking cows to develop his wrist and forearm muscles. *The Sacramento Union* reported that he was working in a sawmill in "Germantown." The Red Sox had spring training in southern California in 1911. Hunt, not making the final cut, spent the entire season in Sacramento. The headlines of *The Sacramento Bee* on June 26 read:

> BIG BEN HUNT DYING AT CHICO.
> POPULAR PITCHER ILL WITH PNEUMONIA
> AND HAS ONLY VERY SLIGHT CHANCE.
>
> Ben Hunt, pitcher with the Sacramento Coast League team is dying in the Sister's Hospital at Chico.
>
> Hunt complained a week ago of feeling poorly. At his request, he was granted a vacation and went to Richardson's Springs. His condition rapidly became worse and yesterday he was removed to the hospital at Chico.
>
> Word from the hospital late this afternoon is that Hunt's condition is extremely critical. Dr. Inloe, who is attending him, says that the ballplayer has only the slightest chance to recover.
>
> Hunt's parents reside at San Luis Obispo. He is unmarried. He was with Boston at the start of the season but a deal was fixed whereby he returned to this city. Hunt had frequently said he would rather play in California than in the East.

Despite the dire predictions, Hunt recovered and within a couple of weeks was back on the mound. No record of his parents was ever found in San Luis Obispo.

Hunt was traded to the Philadelphia Phillies on November 15, 1911. He spent the winter in Sacramento, and after failing to make the Phillies in the spring, had his contract sent back to the PCL team, which in turn sold it to Tacoma in the Northwestern League.

Hunt had a good year in 1912, and on August 7 was sold to the Chicago White Sox, but the deal fell through when Sacramento blocked the trade by claiming it still had an option on Hunt. Contractual rights were eventually awarded to Tacoma, which then sold Hunt to the St. Louis Cardinals, delivery scheduled for the spring.

Hunt spent the winter of 1912-13 living in Tacoma where he received quite a bit of newspaper ink as a member of the Indoor Yacht Club, a popular drinking society. He joined the Cardinals in the spring, but after two April

Benjamin Franklin Hunt

Year	Team	League	G	W	L	IP	BB	SO
1908	SLCity	Utah St.*	2	1	1			
	Tacoma	Northwestern	1	1	0	9	4	8
1909	SLCity	Intermountain*	14					
	Hutchinson	Kansas St.	13	9	3		32	76
	Wichita	Western	5	1	2	31	11	17
1910	Sacramento	Pacific Coast	37	12	18		93	174
	Boston	American	7	2	3	46.2	20	19
1911	Sacramento	Pacific Coast	21	4	13	152	52	57
1912	Tacoma	Northwestern	32	12	13	231	65	100
1913	St. Louis	National	2	0	1	8	9	6
	Chattanooga	Southern	2	0	2	10	4	3
1914	Vancouver	Northwestern		18	11	243	67	109
1915	Vancouver	Northwestern	13	4	6	78	20	24
1916	Tulsa	Western Assoc.	5	0	5	32	9	17
	Wichita**	Western	18	2	12	136	34	46
1917	Butte	Northwestern	17	5	9	94	23	37
1918		— Not known—						
1919	Casper-Laramie	Midwest*						
1920	Dallas	Texas	3	1	2	18	13	14
	Greybull	Midwest*						
1921	Greybull	Midwest*						

* League not a member of organized baseball.
** Wichita franchise of the Western League was transferred to Colorado Springs on September 11, 1916.

appearances was sent back to Tacoma, which then sold him to Chattanooga. Following two May games in the Southern League, he found his contract transferred back to the Northwestern League, this time to Victoria, British Columbia. Hunt, however, overshot Canada. On July 24, 1913, *The Sporting News* reported that Hunt was in Alaska, working a gold mine during the week and playing local baseball on the weekends. How long Hunt remained in Alaska is any one's guess, but he was there long enough to pitch a doubleheader for the Juneau team on the Fourth of July, and to marry a Miss Margaret Blanchard on July 15. Hunt came south to Vancouver in 1914, where he had his best season in professional baseball (see statistical table). Despite his successes, *The Vancouver Daily Providence* was stingy in regards to biographical clues. "Hunt's ability is well enough known in these parts and he needs no more introduction", was the best it could do.

Hunt spent the winter of 1914–15 in Vancouver. The paper reported on April 9, as Hunt defeated the touring Colored Giants, that "having spent the winter here and becoming thoroughly acclimatized, Ben Hunt was not the least bit bothered by the chilly atmosphere."

Hunt was released in June of 1915. The Vancouver papers indicated that Hunt's production didn't merit the salary he was drawing, but *The Sporting Life* of January 1, 1916 gave a more detailed story of personality problems between the Vancouver manager and a large portion of the team. Hunt was named as one of the team ringleaders who led a player strike versus the manager, which earned the pitcher his release.

After an unexplained absence of over a year's time, Hunt showed up in Tulsa, Oklahoma in July of 1916. The Tulsa papers never mentioned a first name, but Hunt's Hall of Fame contract file confirms that this was Ben. By the start of August, Hunt was in Wichita looking for work. *The Wichita Eagle* of August 6, 1916 reported:

> Long Ben Hunt, a traveler by profession and a baseball pitcher by necessity, drifted into Hutchinson some seven years ago in the "good old days" of the Western Association. He hurled such masterful ball for the Salt Packers that the clever club president sold him to Boston and Wichita at the same time. Big Ben drifted from Boston to somewhere and from somewhere to the Pacific Coast and from the Pacific Coast to the Cactus league in Arizona, and from the border to Wichita, arriving at the Wolf Den two or three days ago.

At the start of September, the Western League transferred the Wichita franchise to Colorado Springs, Colorado. On September 24, *The Colorado Springs Gazette* listed the homes and the occupations of the players. Hunt was from Butte, Montana where he was a miner.

Hunt spent the winter of 1916–17 in Butte, and the next spring was with Butte's Northwestern League entry. The April 5 issue of *The Sporting News* listed the names and the homes of Butte's pitching staff. All of the pitchers had a hometown listed but Hunt, who was simply listed as "of Wichita Western League. "

Due to World War I, the Northwestern League, like some of the other minor leagues of 1917, suspended the remainder of its schedule in early July. No further mention was made of Hunt in the Butte papers.

Hunt had no record in organized baseball in 1918 or 1919. His next documented appearance was in Texas in the spring of 1920. *The Dallas Morning News* reported on March 19:

> Hunt, the lengthy left-handed pitcher, has not yet signed with Dallas, although he has been working out for a couple of days. Hunt, who has southpawed in nearly all of the Class A circuits, was a free agent this year after a couple of seasons in the Army.

Inquiries to the U. S. military archives turned up no record of military service.

On March 21, the paper printed the Dallas roster. Hunt's home was given as Seattle, Washington and his age as 31.

Hunt pitched in just three games for Dallas that year. His last game was on April 23, when he pitched a complete game win against Ft. Worth. Of that game the paper said:

> Hunt, the lean and hungry lefthander with the moonshine wind-up and the lighting delivery is going to win other games for Dallas. Given good support, the antique southpaw is a mighty tough customer.

Hunt never won another game for Dallas, or for that matter, any other team in organized baseball. As per habit, and without explanation, he had jumped the team. On June 1, a brief mention was made that he would be rejoining the team at the end of the week, but he never did.

Where Hunt had gone and why he left would remain a mystery for another 72 years. Organized baseball had no further record of Hunt. Dallas carried him on its ineligible list through the mid 1930s.

The search for Ben Hunt was a SABR-wide effort. Bob Anderson, Steve Bennett, Dick Beverage, Rich Bozzone, Abbey Garber, Bob Hoie, Tom Hufford, Wayne McCombs, Bob McConnell, Ray Nemec, Bob Richardson, Tom Shea, Rich Topp, Bob Wood and Rich Zucker were all involved. The deaths of more than 30 Ben Hunts from various parts of the country were investigated. Much of the data was obtained through the long process of reviewing microfilm of Hunt's minor league stops.

Bob Lindsay and Bill Haber had been on Hunt's trail the longest and were responsible for running down most of the impossible leads on Hunt. Haber turned up Hunt's Alaska marriage and investigated the Thomas Platt–Edith Wolfe mystery.

Bill Carle provided the two clues that finally broke the case. In 1989, Bill located Hunt's family in the 1900 U. S. census, living in Perry, Oklahoma. Haber had earlier found another reference to Perry so we were sure that this was the right family. Ben's father was born in Alabama, his mother in Michigan, his brother in Kansas, Ben in "Indian Territory" in February of 1888, and his sister in Oklahoma.

Armed with this information Haber contacted a genealogist in Oklahoma to help track down the family. His research showed that the Hunts owned property in Perry from 1899 to 1909, at which time they sold their farm and moved to parts unknown. Also of note was that the Hunts turned up twice in the 1900 census, and oddly, the ages of the family were different. Ben's father became five years older, his brother two, and his mother and sister a year each. Ben's birth was given as November of 1888.

In March of 1992, the 1920 U. S. census became available to researchers for the first time. Carle looked through every state, starting alphabetically with Alabama, for Hunt, and finally found a lead, in the state of Wyoming. A Ben Hunt was living in Casper, and while most of the entry was obliterated by an imperfection on the micro-film, Bill could read that this man's mother was born in Michigan and his father in Alabama.

An inquiry was sent to the Wyoming vital statistics office which provided a death certificate of a Benjamin F. Hunt who died in Greybull, Wyoming on September 27,1927. He was 34 years old at the time of death, his birthdate being given as November 10, 1892. His birthplace was Oklahoma.

While the Oklahoma birth seemed promising, the age appeared a few years too young. The Greybull papers of 1927 were not immediately available and it took a while to find an obituary in the Basin, Wyoming paper:

> Ben Hunt, a member of the old Midwest ball team at Greybull, died Tuesday, after several years of suffering, following an accident. All those familiar with the old Midwest team will remember Ben Hunt, one of the most popular ball players and who but for the accident would be with the big league today.

Was this him, did we have our man? While we were sure it was, we still needed more. Finally an obituary was located from the Greybull paper:

> Benjamin Franklin Hunt died at the hospital, of which he had been an inmate for the past six weeks. For several years he had suffered from lung trouble.
>
> He was born at Eufaula, Oklahoma, November 10, 1892 and spent the early part of his life there. He came to Greybull in the days when the Midwest Refinery maintained a baseball team and was one of the pitchers until compelled to give it up on account of hemorrhages of the lungs. The climate seemed to be best for him and he remained here.
>
> He is survived by a wife, his father and mother, two brothers and one sister.

Hunt had drifted up into Wyoming to play for the Greybull team in the Midwest Refinery League, a strong semi-pro circuit that was made up of teams sponsored by the Midwest Oil Company. Wyoming was a big oil producer and most of the players held jobs in the oil fields or at the refineries. A number of players with professional experience were in the Midwest League at that time, including the Greybull manager, former Federal League and Cincinnati Reds pitcher Jim Bluejacket, who like Hunt was a native Oklahoman.

Research by Paul Jacques, one of SABR's four Wyoming members, revealed that Hunt pitched off and on in the Midwest League from 1919 through 1921. He spent the last few years of his life in the Greybull area where he ran a pool hall. He died in the county sanitorium from complications of alcoholism and tuberculosis, afflictions not unknown to ballplayers.

Was Hunt born in 1888 or 1892? While playing, he gave his age corresponding with the 1888 birth. If 1892 was correct then he was wandering the country as a 15 year-old and debuted with the Red Sox at 17, which may explain some of Hunt's immature behavior, especially the Edith Wolfe engagement story, which seems entirely fictitious. We'll never know for sure as it's doubtful that a true birth record exists. The only thing certain about Ben Hunt is that he led us on one hell of a chase.

A Study in Synergy

Raschi, Lopat, and Reynolds

Sol Gittleman

*S*ynergy: In Biology, the action of two or more substances to achieve an effect of which each is individually incapable.

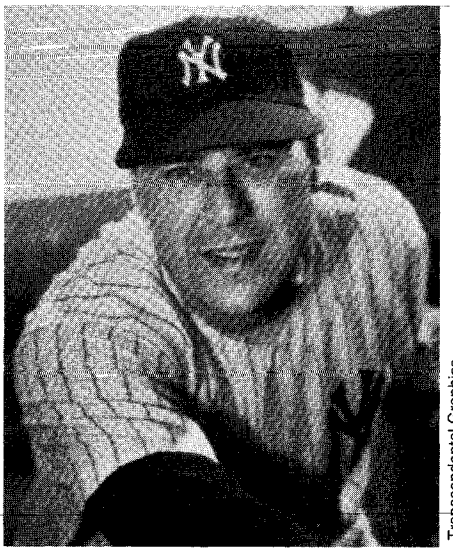
Synergy: In baseball, when two or more players, by means of a unique blending of talent, create an impact on their team and standings which individually they could not accomplish.

There are several remarkable collaborations in baseball that occur to each of us. In the early days, the special symbiosis of Tinkers to Evers to Chance created that sense of dependency which infielders from time to time have demonstrated over the length of a career. Joe Tinker, shortstop; Johnny Evers, second baseman; Frank Chance, first baseman. They constituted the first dominating double play combination in baseball while toiling for the Chicago Cubs from 1902 through the 1912 season, after which Tinker was traded. Their individual records clearly are not the measure of their accomplishments. Chance, the best hitter of the three, had a .296 lifetime average, with some power (twenty homeruns) in a non-power epoch. Evers produced a .270 lifetime average, and Tinker .263. But, for half a decade, between 1906 and 1910, they were the heart of a Chicago Cubs ball club which dominated the National League, and in 1907 and 1908 were the World Champions.

In the modern period, another such relationship, still being evaluated, is that between Alan Trammell and Lou Whitaker, who for more than a decade have worked together as the infield keystone of the Detroit Tigers.

However, in terms of measured success in a collaboration of talent, nothing quite can match the impact of the remarkable trio of New York Yankee pitchers who from 1949 through 1953 combined unique talents to produce five consecutive World Series titles: Vic Raschi, Eddie Lopat, and Allie Reynolds.

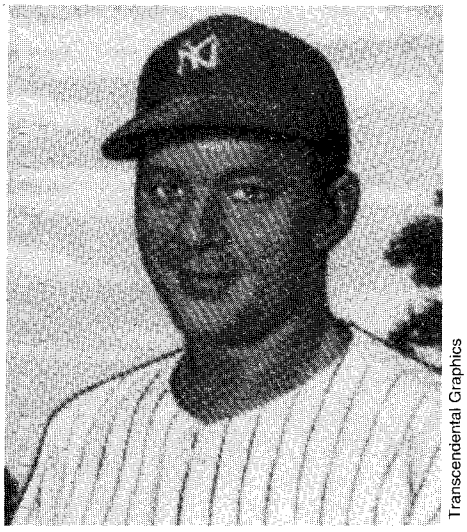
They came to the New York Yankees with a certain amount of serendipity. Raschi, a twenty-eight year old rookie, was brought up half way through the 1947 season and won seven games. That same year the Yankees traded for Reynolds, giving up their All-Star second baseman Joe Gordon, who was considered over the hill.



Transcendental Graphics

Vic Raschi

Sol Gittleman *is Provost/Senior Vice President at Tufts University and the Alice and Nathan Gantcher Professor of Judaic Studies.*



Eddie Lopat

The Yankees had the pick of the Cleveland staff, but manager Bucky Harris asked Joe DiMaggio his opinion. "Get Reynolds", DiMaggio said unequivocally, and the Yankees took the thirty-two year-old flame thrower with a previous history of inconsistency. The next year, they traded catcher Aaron Robinson for Lopat, a thirty-year-old junk ball pitcher who, it was generally acknowledged, had three speeds: slow, slower, and slowest.

Nothing in their previous history could have prepared baseball for the chemistry which resulted from this combined talent of two hard-throwing righthanders who rotated around an off-speed lefthander. Moreover, their personalities meshed perfectly. They were three veteran competitors whose temperaments reflected the kind of game-day concentration which made them unapproachable on the day they were scheduled to pitch.[1]

In that five-year period, they combined for 53, 55, 59, 46, and 42 wins, and in the last year Reynolds contributed 13 saves. Their five-year records are as follows:

	Lopat	Reynolds	Raschi
1949	15–10	17–6	21–10
1950	18–8	16–12	21–8
1951	21–9	17–8	21–10
1952	10–5	20–8	16–6
1953	16–4	13–7 (13 Svs)	13–6

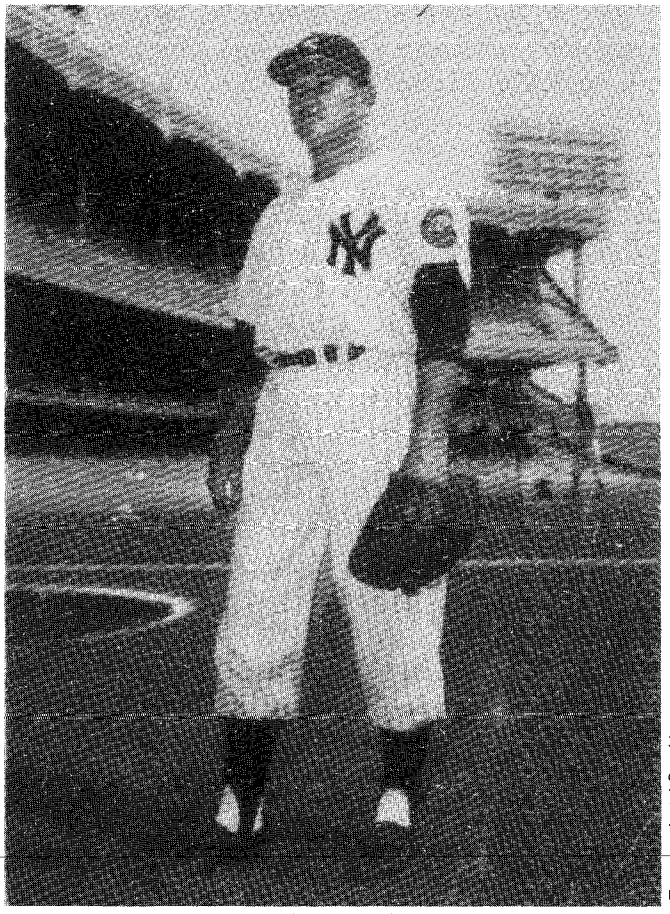
In that period Raschi never missed a single turn in the rotation. Reynolds would be called on regularly to relieve. Each shared a dominance over different teams. Lopat was almost unbeatable against Cleveland. Reynolds and Raschi kept the Red Sox frustrated. Ted Williams had consistent difficulty with all three of them.

In a time of transition for the Yankees, as Joe DiMaggio was ending his career and the young Mickey Mantle was awkwardly dealing with the responsibility of leadership, these three were the unchallenged dominant force of this remarkable baseball team.

Their lifetime career records suggest a quality of performance and a consistency of effort. Lopat was 166–112, with 28 shutouts and 164 complete games. Raschi's numbers were 132–66, for a win-loss percentage of .667, among the top ten in baseball history. Reynolds was 182–107, with 36 shutouts and 1423 strikeouts, figures which, just for comparison, surpass those of Dizzy Dean.

What we have, then, are three quality pitchers who might have enjoyed very reputable careers in their own right, had not some good fortune brought them together at a special moment with a special team. The timing was right. The chemistry was right. The unique talents of the individuals were right, even to the fact that they were all relatively good lifetime hitters and could hold their own in the batting order.

Within the past months, both Eddie Lopat and Vic Raschi have passed away. Baseball may yet wish to commemorate one of the truly unique examples of synergism that the game has seen.



Allie Reynolds

Dixie Walker

The Boys of Summer were great,
but this is the man who was "The Peepul's Cherce" in Brooklyn

Jack Kavanagh

He was the most popular player in Brooklyn's history, according to Red Barber, the long-time "Voice of the Dodgers." Writing during the reign of The Boys of Summer in his 1954 book, "The Catbird Seat," Barber singled out Fred "Dixie" Walker as the all-time favorite of Dodger fans. A lifetime .306 batter over 18 major league seasons, Walker became known in the patois of Brooklyn as "The Peepul's Cherce" for reasons that escape the pages of record books. Past injuries and the fear they would recur had made Dixie Walker an underdog. Brooklyn fans could relate to that. They lived with a perpetual inferiority complex, located on the declassé side of the Brooklyn Bridge. On the New York side was the power of finance, the glitter of the entertainment world and the shops of Fifth Avenue. Over in "The City of Churches" were bedroom communities and the push carts loaded with merchandise on Pitkin Avenue. Dixie Walker, a discarded piece of baseball's flotsam, had bobbed into the under-achieving lives of Brooklyn Dodger fans on a waiver acquisition in 1939.

Walker had once been a rising star in the New York Yankee organization. In 1930 after hitting .401 in 73 games for Greenville in the SALLY League he moved up to Jersey City where he hit .335 in the 83 games remaining on the International League schedule. He split the 1931 season between the International League, hitting .352 in 80 games and Toledo in the American Association where he batted .303. In a full season at Newark, the top Yankee farm team in 1932, he batted .350, hit 15 home runs, knocked in 105 runs and stole 22 bases.

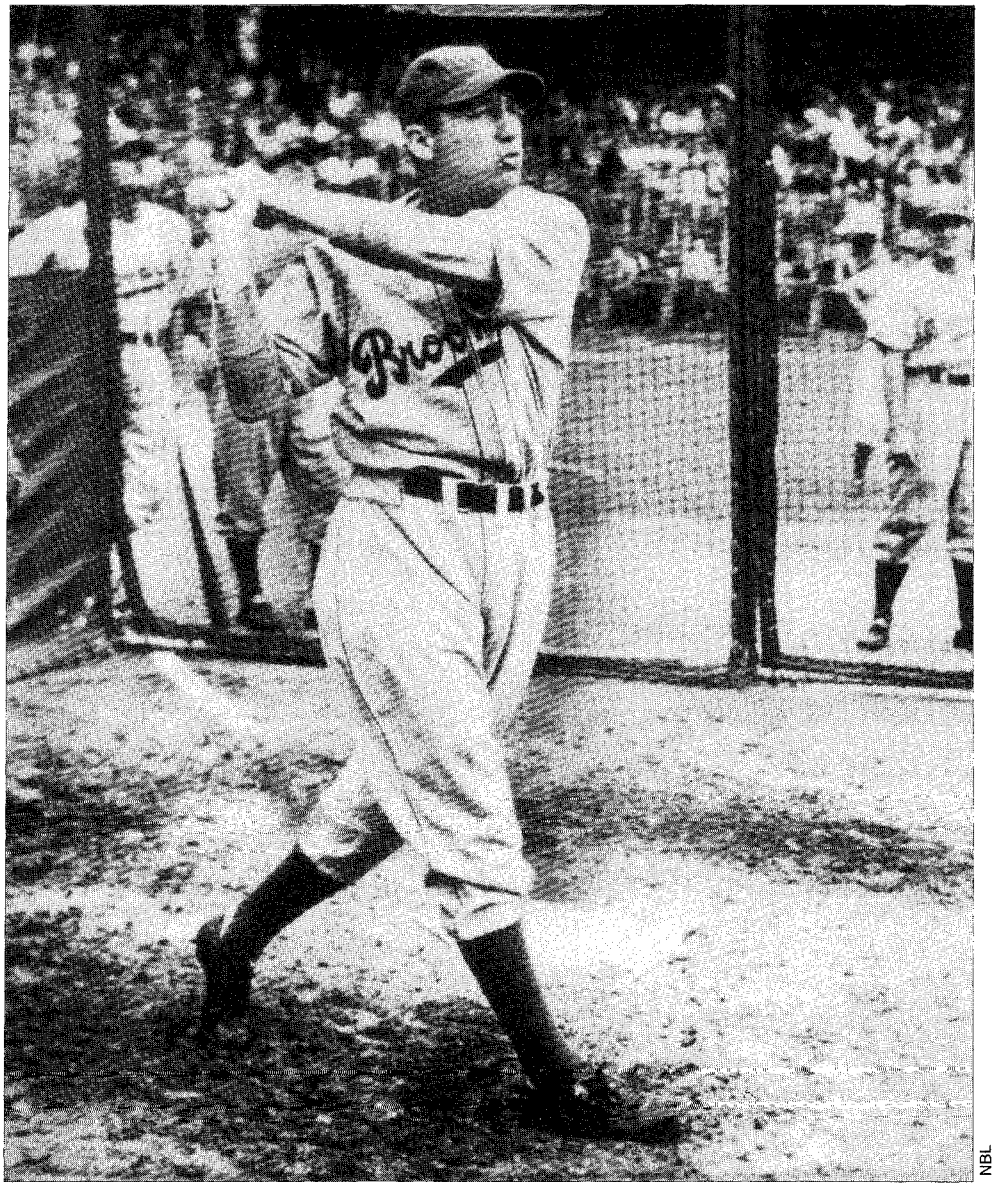
Advanced to the Yankees, Walker played behind Babe Ruth and Earl Combs, whose careers were waning. The stage was set for the young Georgian with the sunny disposition to claim a permanent place in the Yankee outfield. Instead, he began a string of injuries that would qualify him for a place on the All-Time Disabled List. A broken collarbone and a series of torn ligaments in his throwing shoulder, and a knee that popped in and out of its socket, benched Dixie repeatedly. His shoulder was mended by three operations, the final one drawing a transplanted tendon through a hole drilled in the bone. It worked, but was always suspect. In 1936, with the rookie Joe DiMaggio and George Selkirk already aboard and Charlie Keller among a stellar group at Newark, the Yankees waived Walker to the Chicago White Sox. Despite a league leading 16 triples and a .302 average, the White Sox put him into a multi-player deal that winter with Detroit.

There, Dixie encountered unexpected fan hostility. He was "the wrong Walker." The trade between Chicago and Detroit had swapped the Tiger's own "people's choice," Gee Walker, for an imposter with the same last name. The Tiger's Walker could hit. He had batted .353 and .335 in the two seasons before he was unloaded by manager Mickey Cochrane, who took a dim view of Gee's madcap gambols on the base paths. He would blithely steal an occupied base, or nonchalantly meander away to be picked off, and he was a patsy for the hidden ball trick.

Still, the blue collar fans who could scrape up Depres-

***Jack Kavanagh** is retired but far from done working—if you call baseball research and writing about the past "work."*

sion era dollars for admission to Navin Field looked upon Gee as one of their own. His foibles were tolerable. The fans forgave him everything and remembered only his accomplishments. He glowed in their eyes, not at all overshadowed by such stellar teammates as Hank Greenberg, Charlie Gehringer, Goose Goslin, and Cochrane himself. Gee's departure left an emotional vacuum Dixie Walker could not fill. Dixie was troubled by his unwarranted rejection. It pained him as badly as the way his wired together body hurt on the ball field. The next time Dixie Walker joined a new team he would make a conscious effort to ingratiate himself with the fans.



NBL

The most popular man in Brooklyn swats a few in BP

Dixie Walker had batted .308 for his new team in 1938 and was batting .305 when the Tigers put him—injured again—on waivers mid-way through the 1939 season. Larry MacPhail, the Dodgers General Manager, took a chance. Walker joined his new team on a western swing. Back in Brooklyn the fans listened to recreated away games which the new broadcaster, Red Barber, constructed from the bare bones of ticker taped accounts. Dixie started with a string of game winning hits. When the Dodgers came home, the fans welcomed him much as they would adopt a tail-wagging stray puppy.

The homestand opened with a still-novel night game with the Boston Bees. Walker's sharp single to right field in his debut game at Ebbets Field broke a 10-inning tie, and the Dodgers moved ahead of the idle Giants in the standings. Right there was the key to the love affair between the Brooklyn populace and the Georgian who came to live among them. He "moidered dem Jints." In 1940, his first full season with the Dodgers, he batted .436 in games against New York.

Dixie Walker found instant rapport with the fans but his reputation for brittleness, and Larry MacPhail's intransigent preference for high-priced rookies of his own choosing, made it necessary for Walker to re-win a starting role during his first years in Brooklyn. When he finally got into the lineup in 1940 he hit .308 for the season and seemed set as the Dodger's right fielder for 1941. However, this time the veteran Paul Waner kept Dixie out of the opening day lineup. Released by the Pittsburgh Pirates, "Big Poison" had a terrific spring in Florida and came north as the starting right fielder. A telegram signed by 5,000 outraged Dodger fans demanded that Dixie Walker be returned to his rightful place in the Dodger outfield. They would concede center field to the wunderkind, Pete Reiser, but right field belonged to "The Peepul's Cherce." With Paul Waner batting only .171 after the first 11 games, Dixie Walker finally trotted out to right field. He became part of the best outfield Brooklyn would ever have. Pete Reiser was scintillating in center field. He had yet to crash into his

first outfield wall. He led the league in batting, runs, doubles, triples and slugging average. Joe Medwick, diminished somewhat by the beaning that greeted his arrival as a Dodger in 1940, still batted .318, hit 18 homers, scored 100 runs and drove in 88.

Walker's totals were deceptive. Time and again it was Dixie who got the clutch hit, made the game-saving catch, laid down a surprise bunt and, even though the St. Louis Cardinals were now the closest competitor, Dixie also maintained his supremacy over Bill Terry's Giants. The Dodger fans had learned that winning championships alone is not the supreme thrill. Back in 1934 Bill Terry, the sour-dispositioned Giant's manager, had taught them about gloating when he sneered, "Is Brooklyn still in the league?" Terry's sarcasm was flung back in his teeth as Brooklyn won two season-ending games from New York and allowed the St. Louis Cardinals to pass the hated Giants and snatch the 1934 pennant from the snobbish New Yorkers. The Polo Grounds had been packed with brown bagging Dodger fans gloating as their second division ragamuffins, led by a Casey Stengel who had yet to be acclaimed a managerial genius, humbled Terry's Giants.

In 1941 they were still reminding Terry that Brooklyn was still in the League—what's more, they were leading it. Dixie Walker's popularity grew even though the Dodgers had a galaxy of stars to share the fans' adulation. "The Gold Dust Twins", the youngsters Reiser and Pee Wee Reese, veterans Medwick and Billy Herman, the smooth-fielding captain and slugger, Dolph Camilli, who would be the league's MVP, and the 22 game winners, Whit Wyatt and Kirby Higbe were all heroes. Leo Durocher, a populist field leader, Fat Freddie Fitzsimmons, forgiven his years with the Giants, Hughie Casey converted from a so-so starter into an unhittable relief ace and Mickey Owen, who had not yet disgraced himself by demonstrating Casey could also be uncatchable, drew their share of fan support. However, the man who was best loved of all was Dixie Walker, whose .311 batting average in 1941 was his best yet. Number 11 ruled right field with the looming scoreboard and its angled cement wall, topped by a high screen, like a kingdom. He led the league's outfielders in assists.

There was more for Brooklynites to admire about Dixie Walker than his performances on the playing field. Once he had been taken to Brooklyn's bosom, he made sure he remained in the borough's embrace. He appeared at every civic and social function to which he was invited. He shared bagels and lox at B'nai B'rith get-togethers, had bacon and eggs at Holy Name Communion breakfasts and joined the Sons of Italy for spaghetti dinners. He not only spoke humorously and graciously, he sang, too. Dixie had a sweet tenor voice and a repertoire for every occasion. He was booked as a singer with the house band at the Flatbush Theatre and played to S.R.O. crowds during the off-season. Dixie and his wife and daughters remained in Brooklyn between baseball seasons. He invested in a liquor store in suburban Rockville Centre. His children went to local schools. Dixie and his family were at the Polo Grounds on December 7, 1941 when the Japanese spoiled what had been a joyful occasion by sneakily bombing Pearl Harbor. The underdog NFL Brooklyn Dodgers had beaten the top ranked New York Giants only to have that victory dwarfed by the start of World War II.

Dixie Walker had qualified for 4F draft status long before Selective Service began to convert civilians into military personnel. He was surgically patched together and, although this did not seem to impair his baseball skills, he was thought to be an added risk to his comrades in battle. As a married man in his 30s with dependents, he could justifiably be excused from active wartime duty. Pity the Brooklyn Draft Board that might have sent Dixie Walker into military service. Once President Franklin D. Roosevelt decreed that major league baseball could continue because it was good for morale, Walker's career headed for new heights. Having Dixie in a Dodger uniform, even if surrounded by pimply faced kids and elderly rejects, was a wonderful boost for the morale of Brooklyn's civilian war effort.

To promote the sale of War Bonds, players from the Dodgers, Giants and Yankees were auctioned off at a rally at the Waldorf Astoria in New York City in June, 1943. Business organizations bid for the right to sponsor the players. In addition, the sponsors agreed to buy additional bonds based on the player's performance. The auction yielded $123,850,000 in initial bids. Dixie Walker drew the highest bid, over 11 million dollars. After that every time he got a base hit this translated into more bond sales.

Dixie volunteered for two overseas USO trips. He went on the tough Aleutian tour and reached outposts polar explorers such as Admiral Richard Byrd had barely made. The group, which included Frank Frisch and Stan Musial, narrowly escaped being buried under an avalanche at one remote location. The next time Dixie signed up he visited the China-Burma-India theatre. It was warmer but equally dangerous.

Walker took a war-time job between seasons with the Sperry Gyroscope Company, a vital military supplier. He was in charge of employee recreation programs for thousands of men and women who produced intricate instruments that kept aircraft flying. However, when the baseball season arrived Dixie left his desk and delivered

his best seasons in the big leagues. Maybe the pitching was not as tough or the fielding as sharp, but it was still the major leagues, and Dixie was the best hitter in baseball, with a .357 average in 1944. The next year he topped everyone with 124 runs batted in. He had little to fear from the challenge of returning players when the war ended. However, he had another concern. Despite having settled in Brooklyn, his roots were in the south. Dixie was well named. As a transplanted southerner, Dixie Walker was in the wrong place when the time came to end baseball's segregation. General Manager Branch Rickey had decided to sign players from the Negro Leagues, Jackie Robinson foremost among them. After winning the MVP title in 1946 with Montreal of the International League, Robinson's advance to the major leagues with the Dodgers was irresistible. Yet, some players did resist.

Always an up-front man, before the 1947 season began Dixie Walker wrote to Branch Rickey and asked to be traded "for reasons I prefer not to go into." Rickey was willing to oblige Walker and let him escape the culture shock of integrated baseball. This also fit in with Rickey's established practice of trading an aging star while he still could get value for him.

Retroactive judgments are made that cast Dixie Walker as the ringleader of resistance to the breaking of the ban on black players. However, he actually preferred to give up his favored status as "The Peepul's Cherce" and simply complete the few years remaining of his major league career somewhere else. Rickey might have been willing to unload an uncomfortable Dixie Walker, but the fans still held him in high esteem.

The people of Brooklyn were divided on whether adding Jackie Robinson to their team was a baseball value that over-shadowed the social upheaval many feared integration would create. When Rickey could not make a trade that would benefit the team, he kept Walker for the pennant-winning season of 1947. Dixie hit .306 while playing 147 games, mostly in right field, and tutoring his successor, Carl Furillo. Once Dixie had an opportunity to make a personal value judgment of Robinson, he, as well as other southerners like Eddie Stanky and Pee Wee Reese, rallied to the rookie's aid. Walker gave him batting tips, and when the team arrived back in Brooklyn after winning the 1947 pennant on the road, Dixie Walker and Jackie Robinson were impromptu spokesmen for the ball club at a downtown rally.

Walker played all seven games in the 1947 World Series against the Yankees, hitting a home run in the second game. However, in December Rickey arranged one of the smartest deals he ever made when he swapped Walker to the Pittsburgh Pirates. In exchange, the shrewd Rickey got Preacher Roe, who helped pitch Brooklyn to three pennants, and Billy Cox, who became the slick fielding third baseman of The Boys of Summer.

In 1948, Dixie Walker, wearing a Pirates uniform, learned he was still "The Peepul's Cherce." Dixie and his family stood at home plate while a new car was driven through the center field gates of Ebbets Field. Gifts from merchants and from the affectionate fans were piled in a mountain of merchandise beside it.

Dixie gave his new team a final season as a full time player, hitting .316. He was the only Pirate to top .300, helping them to move from last place to a first division finish. Dixie Walker ended his big league playing career as a part-time player in 1949. He led the league with 13 pinch-hits.

Dixie Walker continued in baseball. The integration of the national game became an accepted circumstance. Walker managed minor league teams in Atlanta, Houston, Rochester and Toronto and coached at major league level with the Cardinals and Braves, both in Milwaukee and Atlanta. He ended back with the now transplanted Dodgers in Los Angeles from 1969 to 1976 as a batting instructor and scout.

Obviously the color of a player or a prospect no longer set off atavistic resistance with the gentlemanly Dixie Walker. Yet "pop art" anthropologists and socially sensitive baseball historians refuse to recognize that his initial resistance to integrating professional baseball was only "skin deep." A winning team, regardless of its racial makeup, does more for the cause of comradeship than politically correct rhetoric. Once Jackie Robinson and other black players backed up Leo Durocher's assessment that "these guys can win pennants and put money in all our pockets," Walker as a player and later as a manager and coach readily adapted to baseball's changed racial scene.

Dixie Walker has paid an unfair price for what later day politically correct baseball historians decry as racism. If there were amends to be made, Dixie made them. Yet when the Brooklyn Dodger Hall of Fame began to select heroes of the past to honor, it snubbed Dixie. It would have been a great homecoming for The Peepul's Cherce. However, it wasn't until two years after his death in 1982 that Dixie was included. Walker is rarely mentioned among the greats of Brooklyn's past and usually with a caveat reference to his reluctance to participate in Branch Rickey's Great Social Experiment. The ironic hard truth is that what Dixie did by initiating his own departure was exactly what much of the borough's white population was also doing. To stay or to leave became the people's choice. Most whites chose to leave...and even the franchise skipped town.

Hypothetical Triple Crowns

Ruth comes out on top—again

Gabriel Schechter

The Triple Crown, the ultimate batting achievement, has disappeared from the game. Since Frank Robinson and Carl Yastrzemski managed the feat in 1966 and 1967, nobody in either league has come close. Although Cal Ripken in 1991, and Gary Sheffield in 1992 might be considered exceptions, there's seldom a contender after the first two months of the season.

In an era when even the best batsmen seem content to hit for average *or* power, the Triple Crown may be obsolete. In its absence, those of us who feast on big numbers must turn to the next best thing—Hypothetical Triple Crowns.

This question has intrigued me ever since I first glimpsed Chuck Klein's numbers for 1930. He hit .386 with 40 homers and 170 RBIs, yet didn't lead the league in any of those categories! In fact, he didn't threaten Bill Terry's .401 or Hack Wilson's record-setting 56/190. Maybe Klein took it in stride, but his ill-timed greatness has haunted me. In how many other years would those numbers have been good enough to win the Triple Crown? They would've swept the crown easily in 1933, the year when Klein *did* capture the Triple Crown with much lower numbers.

A batter achieves a Hypothetical Triple Crown when he has a season which would have won a Triple Crown in some other season. For instance, Ripken's final numbers for 1991 were .323/34/114. Those same totals would have brought Ripken the Triple Crown three times in American League history: 1905, 1945, and 1965. Thus he earned three HTCs for his efforts. Nobody else in the American League earned more than one HTC in 1991. The batting champion, Julio Franco, had low HR and RBI totals, while the power leader, Cecil Fielder, had too low a batting average to lead any league.

It's tougher than you think; among the many Hall of Famers who *never* did it are Banks, Stargell, Bench, Combs, and Eddie Collins. There are obstacles wherever you look, especially in the American League. Ty Cobb's batting averages make most early AL years impregnable despite low power totals. The home run figures for the past forty years are formidable. And the 1920–1940 era is loaded with big numbers. Only a few vulnerable spots appear. In the AL, 1905 produced league-leading marks of only .306/8/83. In the NL., the weakest year is 1919, with .321/12/73

In my study, I used the Neft-Cohen encyclopedia rather than *Total Baseball* because it recognizes the batting titles of Hargraves, Garms, Lombardi ('42), Madlock ('81), and Cobb ('14). To win the Hypothetical Triple Crown (HTC), you ought to top the player acknowledged as the batting champion at the time. For the same reason, I figured all batting averages to four decimal places; after all, I couldn't grant Ted Williams a Triple Crown for 1949 by saying his .343 tied George Kell, when Kell won the batting title in reality.

As expected, Babe Ruth dwarfed everyone else's numbers, amassing an astounding 407 HTCs. Only bad luck—and Harry Heilmann's averages—kept him from winning a real Triple Crown. Ruth had the best season

***Gabriel Schechter** is a baseball historian who divides his time between Nevada and Cooperstown.*

ever in 1921 with .378/59/171, which would have won the Triple Crown 62 times, yet he was stymied by Heilmann's .394. Ruth's only batting title was in 1924, but despite 46 homers he lost the RBI race to Goose Goslin by 129–121.

Winning the HTC, like winning the real Triple Crown, demands strong numbers across the board. Hornsby's .424 season is good for only eight HTCs because he drove in a modest 94 runs. Players from the 1920–1940 era dominate the HTC standings. They earned only six Triple Crowns competing against each other, but their numbers fare well on the road. Modern players don't have high enough averages to garner lots of HTCs, and the dead-ball stars suffer in the power stats. Let's look at the lifetime leaders.

Career HTCs

(Number in parentheses is highest one-season total)

AL			NL		
Ruth	407	(62)	Hornsby	217	(60)
Gehrig	248	(49)	Klein	139	(55)
Foxx	181	(51)	Musial	104	(42)
T. Williams	119	(30)	Wilson	83	(62)
Simmons	98	(26)	Herman	52	(32)
DiMaggio	65	(29)	Medwick	51	(28)
Heilmann	*64	(15)	Terry	49	(21)
Greenberg	44	(15)	Aaron	47	(28)
Mantle	38	(30)	Snider	39	(22)
Trosky	28	(18)	O'Doul	36	(22)
Averill	27	(12)	Clemente	30	(13)
Brett	24	(14)	Cuyler	30	(10)
Cash	23	(23)	Mize	26	(13)
Sisler	20	(15)	Fournier	26	(11)
K. Williams	18	(9)	Lindstrom	23	(13)
Mattingly	16	(5)	F. Robinson	*22	(20)
J. Rice	15	(5)	Ott	22	(10)
Lajoie	15	(15)	Mays	21	(13)
Goslin	14	(2)	Bottomley	20	(16)
Gehringer	13	(3)	Hafey	19	(6)
Speaker	13	(9)	Wheat	18	(9)
Rosen	13	(13)	Torre	17	(17)
Cobb	12	(4)	P. Waner	16	(6)
Dickey	12	(4)	Hartnett	14	(10)
Puckett	11	(7)	Frisch	11	(6)
Manush	11	(6)	T. Davis	11	(10)
Cooper	10	(6)	Holmes	11	(11)
Lynn	10	(9)	Stephenson	11	(11)

*—Robinson also had 6 HTC in the AL and Heilmann 1 in the NL.

Several things are worth noting about these lists. Two-thirds of the players were active in the 1920–40 era, including neglected sluggers like Babe Herman, Hal Trosky, Jack Fournier and Ken Williams. The only active players are a trio of American Leaguers: Brett, Mattingly and Puckett. The biggest surprise to me was the poor showing of Willie Mays compared to contemporaries Aaron, Mantle and Clemente. Mays was hurt by his RBI totals as much as anything.

Note also that once you get past the first seven spots, the totals are higher in the NL column. Although the big-number producers are in the AL, it's easier to pick up HTCs in the NL. Consider Jim Bottomley's 1925 and Al Simmons' 1931. Bottomley hit 21 homers and drove in 128 runs, nearly identical to Simmons' 22/128. With an average of .367, Bottomley earned 16 HTCs in the NL. To reach 16 HTCs in the AL, Simmons needed a batting average of .390.

The difference between the leagues is more dramatic as the numbers get larger. The top single-season mark in each league is 62 HTCs, by Babe Ruth's 1921 and Hack Wilson's 1930. What happens when you apply Ruth's numbers to the NL and Wilson's to the AL? Ruth gets 80 HTCs, and Wilson drops to 43! In fact, Ruth's numbers from 1920 and 1926 would also surpass Wilson's mark, as would Jimmie Foxx's in 1932 and Lou Gehrig's in 1927 and 1934.

Here's the list of top single seasons from each league.

American League

Player	Yr.	AVG	HR	RBI	HTC
Ruth	1921	.378	59	171	62
Foxx	1932	.364	58	169	51
Gehrig	1927	.373	47	175	49
Ruth	1931	.373	46	163	48
Gehrig	1934	.363	49	165	48
Ruth	1920	.376	54	137	45
Ruth	1926	.372	47	145	44
Ruth	1930	.359	49	153	43
Ruth	1927	.356	60	164	42
Ruth	1923	.393	41	131	38
Foxx	1933	.356	48	163	38
Gehrig	1936	.354	49	152	38
Gehrig	1930	.379	41	174	36
Foxx	1938	.349	50	175	33
Ruth	1924	.378	46	121	30
Williams	1941	.406	37	120	30
Mantle	1956	.353	52	130	30
DiMaggio	1937	.346	46	167	29
Ruth	1929	.345	46	154	28
Simmons	1930	.381	36	165	26
Gehrig	1931	.341	46	184	25
Cash	1961	.361	41	132	23

Williams	1942	.356	36	137	19
Williams	1949	.343	43	159	19
National League					
Wilson	1930	.356	56	190	62
Hornsby	1922	.401	42	152	60
Klein	1930	.386	40	170	55
Hornsby	1925	.403	39	143	51
Hornsby	1929	.380	39	149	46
Musial	1948	.376	39	131	42
Klein	1929	.356	43	145	42
Herman	1930	.393	35	130	32
Aaron	1959	.355	39	123	28
Medwick	1937	.374	31	154	28
O'Doul	1929	.398	32	122	22
Snider	1954	.341	40	130	22
Wilson	1929	.345	39	159	21
Terry	1930	.401	23	129	21
Klein	1932	.348	38	137	20
F. Robinson	1962	.342	39	136	20
Hornsby	1921	.397	21	126	19
Snider	1953	.336	42	126	17
Torre	1971	.363	24	137	17
Hornsby	1927	.361	26	125	16
Klein	1933	.368	28	120	16
Bottomley	1925	.367	21	128	16
Herman	1929	.381	21	113	15

In a 1942 survey by *The Sporting News*, 102 players were asked to name the best player ever. Ty Cobb received sixty votes, including those of Speaker, Sisler, Johnson, Collins, Simmons, Cochrane, Mack and Stengel. Ruth finished third in the survey with a mere eleven votes, with Honus Wagner second. By the 1969 Centennial poll, Ruth had become an overwhelming choice as the best player ever. Baseball's infatuation with the home run had intervened, but the HTC figures show that Ruth didn't just hit homers. Ralph Kiner and Harmon Killebrew hit homers, and neither one ever achieved a single HTC. Ruth combined high averages with unprecedented run production which added the term "Ruthian" to the baseball lexicon.

Is there any aspect of HTCs which Ruth doesn't dominate? Yes, one. He put together 13 HTC seasons (including 1919 with the Red Sox), but Ted Williams had 15. Seven of those came in the 1950s, when Williams maintained high averages though his low RBI totals only topped the weak-link years of 1905 and 1981. Williams only reached double figures four times, and his .406 season wouldn't have earned any more HTCs than Ruth's eighth-best season.

Williams and Ruth are followed in the AL by Simmons with 12 HTC seasons, Heilmann 11, Gehrig 10, Foxx 9, Gehringer, DiMaggio and Goslin 8, Brett and Averill 7, and Meusel and Jim Rice 6. Stan Musial put together 12 HTC seasons to lead the NL, trailed by Hornsby with 10, Aaron 9, Terry 7, and Ott 6. In addition, 18 other players had five HTC seasons, 12 of them in the AL. That list includes Cobb, Mantle, Mays, Clemente, Klein, Kaline, and newcomers Puckett and Mattingly.

What about the real Triple Crown seasons—just how good were they? Some, already mentioned, were outstanding, while others seem lucky, strong for their times only. (I have omitted the nineteenth-century Triple Crowns of Hugh Duffy and Paul Hines to equalize the possible HTCs from the years 1901-1991.)

	Yr.	AVG	HR	RBI	HTC
Gehrig	1934	.363	49	165	48
Foxx	1933	.356	48	163	38
Mantle	1956	.353	52	130	30
Williams	1942	.356	36	137	18
Lajoie	1901	.422	14	125	15
Williams	1947	.343	32	114	9
Yastrzemski	1967	.326	44	121	8
Robinson	1966	.316	49	122	4
Cobb	1909	.377	9	107	3
Hornsby	1922	.401	42	152	60
Hornsby	1925	.403	39	143	51
Medwick	1937	.374	31	154	28
Klein	1933	.368	28	120	16

So Chuck Klein won the Triple Crown with his fourth-best season. Which Triple Crown season was the best? It's tough to choose between Hornsby and Gehrig, and the HTC league adjustment doesn't separate them. Gehrig's 1934 season would win 63 HTCs in the NL while Hornsby's 1922 would be tops in the AL with 50.

If you take the thirteen Triple Crown seasons as a group, Gehrig's 1934 numbers would earn six HTCs, while Hornsby's 1922, with "only" 42 homers, would earn five. Once again, the bottom line is Babe Ruth. One more argument for Ruth's 1921 as by far the most outstanding season ever is that, when stacked up against the thirteen Triple Crown seasons, it would have won the Triple Crown ten times! Too bad Heilmann (and Cobb) beat him in the batting race that year; instead, the HTC will have to attest to Ruth's unparalleled achievement.

Thurman Tucker

Alias Joe E. Brown

J. Bruce Dudley

Thurman Tucker is remembered as a fine defensive outfielder with great speed. If there had been a Gold Glove Award during Tucker's playing days, the lean Texan would have been in contention for the prize when he roamed center-field for the Chicago White Sox before being traded to the Indians in 1948. Thurman hit .287 for the 1944 Chicago club, and after a brief one-year hitch in the Navy, he returned to baseball in 1946, finishing the season with a .288 average.

Tucker's proudest moment with Cleveland came during the 1948 World Series, when he played a key role in helping the Tribe win the sixth and decisive game of the Fall Classic. In that memorable contest, Tucker drew a walk, scored, and hit a line drive single off Warren Spahn.

The fleet-footed ballhawk also recalled his two sparkling defensive plays and their significance in determining the outcome of that final game: "Nobody ever realized it, and nobody ever told me about this, but in the sixth game of the World Series, I made two plays that saved the ball game. Veeck came down here, and he told me he gave me credit for winning that ballgame." Tucker was referring to his spectacular play in the first inning, when he raced in from center-field to grab a pop fly by Earl Torgeson that was about to fall in behind second-base, and threw to Eddie Robinson at first-base to double off the Braves' Alvin Dark. Then in the eighth, with the bases loaded and only one out, Tucker made another fine catch of pinch-hitter Clint Conatser's scorching line drive to help preserve Cleveland's shaky lead over the Braves. As he describes it, "The bases were loaded. Conatser said, 'I could have been the World Series' hero if you hadn't caught that ball!' He hit a triple—sure triple. I had to run to left-center field and jump just as high as I could and stab the dang thing."

Whenever Tucker and Larry Doby were in the same outfield, Doby usually played right-field rather than center. When I mentioned that this was quite a tribute to Tucker's defensive skills, Thurman remarked, "One of his friends told me out in the Pacific Coast League that Doby gave me credit for teaching him how to play center field."

In reminiscing about that championship team of 1948, Tucker remembered, "The Cleveland Indians were all a bunch of great guys. We had a lot of fun. And there were a bunch of good ballplayers, you know—a ton of 'em. But you know, if you can remember, nearly every time I played they won. I mean I was a good luck charm. All the sportswriters up there called me a good luck charm. Yeah, they called me a good luck charm...then why the hell wouldn't they play me. I only played one game in the World Series."

Naturally enough, Tucker takes pride in his playing days and feels the limited action he saw while wearing a Cleveland uniform didn't permit him to contribute as much as he might have to the Indians. For example, Tucker was not given free reign to capitalize on his switch-hitting ability. According to Thurman, "I was a better right-handed hitter than I was from the left side. But then, none of those guys (minor league managers)

J. Bruce Dudley *played ball for an undefeated Potsdam State College (NY) team. He served for three years in the U.S. Marine Corps, and has been teaching history for 25 years at Maryland's Prince George's County Community College. He is a distant cousin of former Indian broadcaster Jimmy Dudley.*

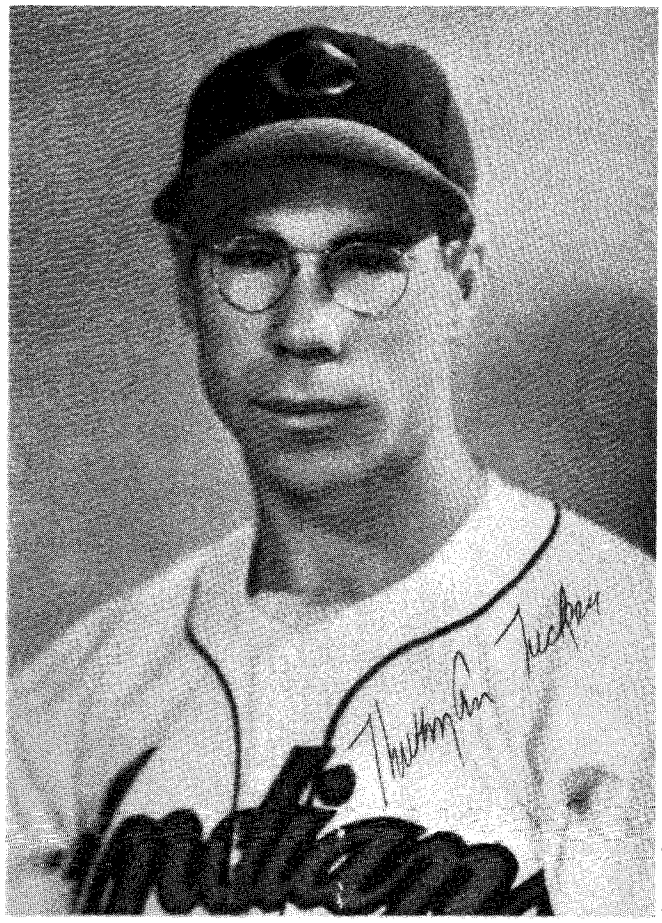
would let me hit right-handed, and I had power right-handed for a little guy. And then, I get to the big leagues, and they don't want no switch-hitter."

Tucker ordinarily batted from the left side, but occasionally manager Lou Boudreau let him swing right-handed. Boudreau took notice in 1950 when Thurman swatted a home run his first time at bat in spring training. Tucker also remembers that the Indians' manager "put me in to pinch-hit twice in Boston right-handed, with no batting practice for two months from that side, and I got two bloop hits." He then added with a chuckle, "And my wife still gives me hell because I didn't switch hit!"

The former Tribe outfielder mentioned that he had roomed with Early Wynn one season, and he described the Hall of Fame pitcher as "meaner than heck all the time." Thurman told of a time at Fenway Park when he was involved in a minor altercation with Burly Early. As Tucker relates it, "I really jumped on him one time, and Mickey Vernon kept him from gettin' in the little rest room in the dugout in Boston. He'd have probably stuffed me down the pot! But we were good friends after that...He was a tough customer."

I asked the 75-year-old Tucker how he reacted to being referred to as Joe E. Brown because of his strong resemblance to the late well-known comedian and actor. "Oh fine," replied Tucker. "I knew Joe E. Brown real well. He used to come in ballparks, and he'd get up there into the booth and announce, and he'd say: 'Well, that's me running on first-base. I'm going to steal second-base,' and all that kind of stuff." Thurman said the Joe E. Brown moniker was pinned on him during his first year in the minors by a reporter from *The Sporting News* who came down to Arkansas to check him out while he was playing with Siloam Springs.

Thurman Tucker talked about his life in baseball in a conversational tone, accented at times by a folksy Texas drawl. He finished his career with a .255 lifetime average in seven full seasons. After hanging up his glove, Thurman became a successful salesman and is a member of Phoenix Mutual Life Insurance Company's Hall of Fame.



J. Bruce Dudley

Thurman Tucker

Perhaps Tucker's profile as a player is best captured by a remark he made about himself at the outset of the interview: "Like the scouts used to say, well he wore glasses, he couldn't see, but he'd just outrun the ball in the outfield and catch it."

Thurman Tucker died in May, 1993.

Shutouts pitchers (50 or more) pitching shutouts against each other

Shutout Winner	*Losing pitcher*	*Date*	*Score*
Plank (66)	*W. Johnson (61)*	*7–7–16*	*5–0*
W. Johnson (67)	*Plank (69)*	*8–6–17*	*1–0 (11 inn.)*
Seaver (52)	*Sutton (50)*	*9–16–79*	*2–0*
Sutton (55)	*G. Perry (52)*	*9–22–81*	*3–0*
Seaver (56)	*Sutton (56)*	*5–11–83*	*3–0*
Seaver (61)	*Blyleven (50)*	*7–19–85*	*1–0*
Sutton (58)	*Seaver (61)*	*6–9–86*	*3–0 (2–hitter)*
Blyleven (53)	*Sutton (58)*	*8–11–86*	*2–0*

—William Ruiz

Pitcher Player-Managers

An unusual combination

Stephen D. Boren and Thomas Boren

Player-managers are rare today. There has not been one since Pete Rose filled this dual role for the 1986 Cincinnati Reds. Even rarer, though, is the *pitcher* who is a player-manager. It has been forty years since major league baseball has seen one.

Clark Griffith—Most managers who pitched were not true pitchers. Many mound appearances were farcical attempts to liven up a lost game, while others were end-of-the-year attempts at humor. But there have been several true pitchers who were player-managers. The most successful one was Clark Griffith. With the 1901 Chicago White Sox, Griffith was 24–7, with five shutouts, and a 2.66 ERA as he led his team to the American League pennant. This was the only time this century that a pitcher player-manager won a pennant. The next year, he was 15–9 with three shutouts and a 4.18 ERA, as the team fell to fourth place.

In 1903, Griffith joined the New York Highlanders and the club finished fourth. He was 14–10 with two shutouts and a 2.70 ERA. The next year, he piloted his team to second place, only 1-1/2 games out of first. He appeared in only 16 games, and compiled a 6–5 record, with one shutout and a 2.88 ERA. In 1905, the team fell to sixth. Griffith was in 25 games and was 8–6 with two shutouts and a 1.66 ERA. He pitched only 60 innings with a 2-2 record the next year, as his team rose to second.

***Stephen D. Boren** is Assistant Medical Director at CNA Insurance in Chicago. **Thomas Boren** is a Chicago-based historian specializing in twentieth-century Americana..*

Griffith managed the Highlanders through 1908, the Cincinnati Reds from 1909 through 1911, and the Washington Senators from 1912 through 1920. However, he no longer was a serious pitcher. He did take the mound a few times in 1907. On May 26, he relieved in the fourth inning and hurled 1-1/3 innings. The Chicago White Sox, behind Ed Walsh's no hitter, won 8–1, as rain terminated the game in the fifth. On June 1, the Old Fox pitched the eighth inning in relief, as New York lost 2–0 to Boston. On June 22, he pitched the eighth inning. On the morning game, July 17, with the Chicago White Sox leading 5–4 in the ninth, the Highlanders loaded the bases with no outs. Griffith batted for Frank Kitson. Unfortunately, he popped weakly to left field, the runner could not score from third, and his team lost. Finally, on August 13, he pitched the last four innings in a 15–6 loss to the Cleveland Indians. He did not pitch again until the second game of October 3, 1909, when he twirled a six-inning complete game as his Cincinnati Reds lost to the St. Louis Cardinals 8–1.

Three years later, on October 5, 1912, Griffith relieved for Washington against his old New York club. He faced Hal Chase in the eighth, and immediately gave up a home run. He then went to second base while veteran infielder Germany Schaefer pitched the last 2/3 innings. Since 44-year-old Jack Ryan was at third base and comedian Nick Altrock was at first, it was an unusual infield!

On October 4, 1913, Griffith pitched the eighth inning in a 10–9 victory over the Boston Red Sox and singled in his only plate appearance. The bizarre ninth inning saw Germany Schaefer, Walter Johnson, and catcher Eddie

Transcendental Graphics

Clark Griffith in his playing days, 1896

Ainsmith (who had actually been playing second base) take the mound before 19-year-old utility player Joe Gedeon came on to retire Bill Mundy on a fly to center. Neither Gedeon nor Ainsmith ever had another pitching appearance

On October 7, 1914, Griffith's playing career ended as he pitched the ninth inning in a 11–4 victory over the Boston Red Sox. As a batter, the 44-year-old Griffith doubled home Howard Shanks in the ninth. As a pitcher, he gave up one hit and no runs. Bill Carrigan, the Red Sox manager, had Tris Speaker pitch the ninth. This was the only pitching appearance in Speaker's 22-year career.

Jimmy McAleer—Clark Griffith was not the only pitcher player manager in 1901. Jimmy McAleer took the mound for Cleveland on July 13 against the Detroit Tigers. Gus Weyhing started and was relieved by Pete Dowling. Dowling argued about umpire John Haskell's calls and was thrown out of the game in the eighth inning. McAleer did not have any more pitchers in uniform, and so replaced Dowling himself. He merely lobbed the ball to the batters. After giving up three walks, two hits, and throwing three wild pitches, McAleer went to third base, and Bill Bradley pitched the rest of the eighth as Cleveland lost, 19–12. McAleer was a .255-hitting outfielder and this was the only "pitching" attempt in his 13-year career.

Nixey Callahan—Charles Comiskey fired Clark Griffith as the Chicago White Sox's manager in 1903. His new choice was Nixey Callahan. Twice a 20-game winner, Callahan had won 15 games in 1901 and 16 in 1902. He had thrown a no-hitter in 1902, but had started to play the outfield regularly. On April 8, 1903, Callahan lost an 8–1 decision to the Detroit Tigers. On May 3, he defeated Addie Joss and the Cleveland Indians 6–3. On May 8th, he pitched the entire 13–12 eleven inning loss to the St. Louis Browns. After that, he became Chicago's regular third baseman.

There were almost three pitcher player-managers in 1903. After the 1902 season, star pitcher Win Mercer replaced Frank Dwyer as the Detroit Tiger manager. Mercer was the treasurer of an All-American ball team touring the country during the off-season. He allegedly was a heavy gambler, and $2,000 of the team's money was missing. On January 11, he registered at the Occidental Hotel in San Francisco as George Murray of Philadelphia and was found dead the next morning. He was clad in his nightclothes and had one end of a tube connected to a gas jet in his mouth. Over his head were his coat and vest. He had written suicide letters to his mother, fiancee, and several teammates.

Kid Nichols—In 1904, Kid Nichols was a true pitcher player-manager. A future Hall of Famer, Nichols was 21–13 with three shutouts and a 2.02 ERA for the fifth place St. Louis Cardinals. Unfortunately, after a 5–9 start in 1905, President Frank De Haas Robison deposed him as manager and David Brain as team captain on May 3. Third baseman Jimmy Burke replaced them both. A clique on the Cardinals, led by Burke, had been undermining Nichols and Brain. Ironically, Burke resigned as manager later in the season, citing interference by Robison. As manager in 1905, Nichols had only pitched on April 23. He pitched six more games and played center field in another from June 10 through July 4th, before being sold to Philadelphia. With the Phillies, he was 10–6 with one shutout and a 2.27 ERA. He never managed again, and finished his career playing four games for the 1906 Phillies.

Fred Tenney—In the morning game October 7, 1905, Boston defeated Brooklyn, thus guaranteeing themselves seventh place and the Dodgers the cellar. It was obvious that Boston manager Fred Tenney was not taking the second game seriously: his starting pitcher was outfielder Jim Delahanty. Delahanty pitched two innings and gave up two runs. Tenney pitched the next two innings and gave up four runs, five hits, one walk, and one wild pitch. Outfielder Cozy Dolan pitched the fifth and sixth innings. Umpire Hank O'Day had enough of this 11–7 farce and called the game after 6-½ innings. Tenney, a 17-year major league veteran with a .295 lifetime batting average, was normally a first baseman, although he

played 71 games as a left-handed catcher.

Cy Young—The Boston Red Sox had a pitcher player-manager in 1907: Cy Young. Their manager, Charles "Chick" Stahl, committed suicide on March 28, 1907 by drinking carbolic acid. Red Sox President John I. Taylor wired Cy Young from Omaha, Nebraska, ordering him to take temporary charge of the team until a permanent manager could be obtained. Young pitched in three exhibition games (March 31, April 1, and April 2) before the season began. On April 11, Young pitched the first nine innings of a 8–4, 14-inning victory over Philadelphia Athletics. He also hurled a complete game victory over the Washington Senators April 16. After seven games, Mr. Taylor lured George Huff away from the University of Illinois. However, after only eight games, Huff suddenly resigned and returned to Illinois, where he remained for almost 30 years. Bob Unglaub became interim manager and was then followed by Deacon McGuire.

Roger Bresnahan—August 3, 1910, St. Louis Cardinal catcher-manager Roger Bresnahan, unhappy with his pitchers, took the mound himself. Bresnahan allowed six hits, one walk and no earned runs in 3-2/3 innings. His performance was wasted, as the Brooklyn Dodgers beat the Cardinals 5–3. Although he became a Hall of Famer as a catcher, Bresnahan had broken into the majors as a pitcher. In fact, he'd pitched a shutout in his major league debut. He had not, however, pitched in the majors since 1901.

Mordecai Brown—The last full-time pitcher who performed as a major league manager took the field in 1914. He was Mordecai "Three Finger" Brown of the St. Louis Terriers of the Federal League. On August 21 with his team 50–63 (.442) in seventh place, he was relieved of his managerial responsibilities. His 12–6 record with two shutouts was the best on his staff. His contract was assumed by the Brooklyn Federal team (Tip-Tops) on September 1. He joined them the next day, and was 2–5 with a 4.19 ERA for the rest of the season. He never managed again.

Wild Bill Donovan—Former Detroit Tiger pitching star Wild Bill Donovan became the New York Yankees' manager in 1915. He had not pitched in the majors since 1912, and that was only for ten innings. However, on Bill Donovan Day, June 6, he started against his former team in Detroit. Pitching seven innings, he was the losing pitcher in this 6–4 game. Nineteen days later in Boston, Wild Bill pitched five innings in relief in a 9–5 loss.

Transcendental Graphics

Wild Bill Donovan in 1915

On July 9, Donovan pinch-hit for Dick Cottrell. In a strategic move, Cleveland manager Lee Fohl had Sam Jones replace Willie Mitchell on the mound. Donovan retaliated by having Tom Daley bat for player Donovan. In the first game on July 13 against the Detroit Tigers, Donovan pitched the bottom of the eighth.

Ten days later against the Chicago White Sox, pitching in relief, he had a chance for his first victory as a pitcher since 1910. However, a ninth-inning sacrifice fly, gave him his second loss of the season.

On August 7, against the St. Louis Browns, Donovan pitched the last seven innings as the Yankees lost 6–1. On August 12, he pitched a scoreless eighth and ninth as the Yankees lost 6–4. In the second game on August 27, he hurled the last four innings of a loss to Detroit.

In the first game on August 31, Donovan pitched the final four innings against Washington and gave up only one hit and one walk. He struck out six men. Bill looked so good that the crowd yelled wildly for Clark Griffith to enter the game and pitch against him. The 45-year-old Griffith, however, declined. Wild Bill relieved again September 9, and suffered his third loss of the season.

Donovan last pitched on September 8, 1916, shortly before his 40th birthday. He hurled a scoreless eighth inning as New York lost to the Philadelphia Athletics. Losing to the Athletics was very embarrassing: they were 36-117 (.235) that year.

Christy Mathewson—There was a historic game September 4, 1916 with a pitcher player-manager. Christy Mathewson had been traded by the New York Giants to the Cincinnati Reds on July 20 and was named their manager. In the second game of September 4, Mathewson made his only appearance as a Cincinnati player. His opponent was his old rival Mordecai "Three

Finger" Brown. Both pitched complete games, with Mathewson winning 10–8. The game ended their major league careers.

Kaiser Wilhelm—In 1921, Wild Bill Donovan was managing the Philadelphia Phillies. While his club was on the western trip in late July, Donovan was sent on a scouting trip and 47-year-old Irvin "Kaiser" Wilhelm acted as temporary manager. On August 8 against the Cincinnati Redlegs, he pitched 1-⅓ scoreless innings as Philadelphia lost 9-3. The next day, club president William F. Baker announced that Donovan was no longer manager and that Wilhelm had officially replaced him. On August 26, against Cincinnati again, Wilhelm pitched the eighth and ninth innings. Although he managed the next season, he never pitched again.

Sisler and Cobb—October 4, 1925 saw the only time that two pitcher player-managers faced each other. Against the Tigers in their last game of the season St. Louis Browns manager George Sisler left first base to pitch the seventh and eighth innings. Sisler had originally been a pitcher as a rookie in 1915, but he had obviously lost whatever touch he'd had. Jackie Tavener greeted him with a line drive that almost floored him and weak-hitting Larry Woodall crushed another shot at the pitcher. Browns third baseman Gene Robertson then brought out a pair of shin guards to Sisler! Sisler pitched the two innings without giving up any runs, although he walked one a gave up one hit.

Ty Cobb, the Detroit manager, was not to be outdone by his rival. Cobb, who had pitched four innings in 1918, replaced Ownie Carroll and hurled a perfect eighth inning, before the game was called for darkness. The Tigers won, 11–6.

On September 26, 1926, the Browns closed their seventh place season against the New York Yankees. Ernie Wingard was winning 3–2 when the crowd chanted for Sisler to pitch. George took over and pitched two scoreless innings. Of interest, 46-year-old Jimmy Austin stole home in the eighth!

Lena Blackburne—On June 5, 1929, White Sox manager Lena Blackburne was disgusted with his pitchers and went to the mound. Except for pinch-hitting once in 1927, the 42-year-old Blackburne had not played in the majors since 1919, and had never pitched. The Red Sox had already scored six runs in the eighth inning and two more runners were in scoring position with two outs. Jack Rothrock greeted Blackburne with a two-run single but was out trying to stretch it into a double. Thus Blackburne retired the side, although at a cost of two more runs. The White Sox ended up losing 17–2.

Lew Fonseca—On September 23, 1932, the Chicago White Sox were losing 8–6 in the sixth inning. Lew Fonseca, who had replaced Blackburne as manager, relieved although he had never pitched before. He not only retired the three batters he faced, but he did not allow either of the two baserunners that he inherited to score. Knowing enough to quit while he was ahead, manager Fonseca replaced pitcher Fonseca with Chad Kimsey in the seventh.

Ben Chapman—Best remembered as an outfielder in the American League from 1930 through 1941 Ben Chapman resurfaced as a war-time pitcher for the 1944 Brooklyn Dodgers. Traded to the Phillies on June 15, 1945, he became their manager on June 29. Chapman pitched the last five innings of the first game of July 8. On July 24, he pitched one inning in relief against the Chicago Cubs, and he pitched another inning in game one on September 7. On May 12, 1946 against the Brooklyn Dodgers, Chapman pitched 1-2/3 innings allowing only one hit, no walks, and no runs. This ended his playing career.

Bucky Walters—Former Cincinnati Reds great Bucky Walters became manager of his team on August 6, 1948. He had retired as a pitcher earlier that summer, but he started a game against the Pirates on September 9, in another attempt to win his 199th game. Although he held the Bucs to only one hit in the first five innings, three unearned runs in the sixth led to another loss. Walters pitched one game for the 1950 Boston Braves, but did not manage.

Fred Hutchinson—The last time a pitcher was a player-manager was in 1953. Fred Hutchinson had become the Detroit Tiger's manager on July 5, 1952 but did not play any more that season. On August 27, 1953, Hutchinson relieved rookie Bob Miller and pitched two scoreless innings. Two days later, he pitched a scoreless ninth inning. On August 31, Hutchinson relieved in the second game of a doubleheader and pitched 6-2/3 innings. But the Philadelphia Athletics got Bobo Newsom his 200th major league victory, 10–4, despite Hutchinson hitting a home run. He ended his playing career playing first base September 27, 1953.

No-Hitter Lollapaloosas

Statistically, some pitchers' multiple no-hit games were entirely predictable

Neal Moran

Seven no-hitters. That's one of the first feats people bring up when they talk about Nolan Ryan's amazing career. Actually, remarkable as this accomplishment is, it rates as no statistical miracle. In fact, based on his other career statistics, we should *expect* that many no-hitters.

Determining the chance of pitching a no-hitter requires a couple of statistical inputs and an application of basic probability theory. Ryan has, on average, allowed about 6.50 hits per nine innings pitched. Excluding walks, there is a .194 probability that the batter will get a hit and a .806 probability that Ryan will get him out. (This is a simplifying assumption. Ryan can pitch nine innings without getting 27 batters out, through double plays, pickoffs, etc. However, it is also possible to pitch a no-hitter while getting fewer than 27 batters out. A perfect game is another story.)

The probability of Ryan getting a batter out 27 straight times is 0.806^{27} or 0.003.

The probability of Ryan pitching a no-hitter in any particular game is a long shot. However, the probability of his pitching a no-hitter *sometime* during his career is very high. The best way to look at this is to consider the probability of his *not* pitching a no-hitter in any particular game: 0.97. Repeating this likely event (i.e., *not* getting a no-hitter) in each of his 760 starts is itself unlikely (.1019). In other words, there is an 89.81 percent probability that a pitcher with Ryan's statistics would have at least one no-hitter.

Finding the probability of multiple no-hitters is a bit more complex. The major assumption is the idea that pitching one no-hitter does not affect the probability of pitching another no-hitter, except that the number of changes reduces by one. The probability of *seven* no-hitters can be expressed as follows:

$$\Pr(7 \text{ no-hitters}) = [1 - (.997)^{760}] \times [1 - (.997)^{759}] \times [1 - (.997)^{758}] \times [1 - (.997)^{757}] \times [1 - (.997)^{756}] \times [1 - (.997)^{755}] \times [1 - (.997)^{754}] = .464$$

In other words, based on his career statistics, seven no-hitters does not appear too unlikely. If a visitor from a foreign planet knew nothing about Nolan Ryan except the number of hits he allowed per nine innings and his number of starts, the alien would guess that there was a 46.4 percent chance that he would have seven no-hitters. Nolan Ryan may be a lollapaloosa of a pitcher, but for that very reason—the context of his career statistics—seven no-hitters was not a lollapaloosa of a feat.

Consider now the flip side. Steve Carlton was a great pitcher with a long career but he never had a no-hitter. Should we be surprised? Carlton allowed 8.06 hits per nine innings. The probability of his getting a no-hitter in any particular game was .0009. The probability of getting a no-hitter in 709 starts is still only .4585, less than one chance in two. In other words, it was about as likely for Ryan to have seven no-hitters as for Carlton to have only one!

There have been many unlikely pitchers who have come up with no-hitters in their career. This result really

Neal Moran *is a Capital Markets Specialist with the Office of Thrift Supervision.*

should not be surprising. It merely supports the Andy Warhol principle: a lot of journeymen pitchers get their 15 minutes of fame. While a Bo Belinsky or a Joe Cowley seems an unlikely candidate for a no-hitter, it's not surprising at all that pitchers *like* Belinsky or Cowley come up with the Big Game. After all, most pitchers, by definition, are not stars.

More interesting are multiple no-hitters. The case of multiple no-hitter pitchers includes the usual suspects: Feller, Koufax, and Cy Young. But it also includes players who are not destined for the Hall of Fame. Consider four of them: Jim Maloney, Don Wilson, Steve Busby, and Bill Stoneman, as shown in the box below.

A few observations seem to be in order. Ryan's seven no-hitters were 4.4 times as likely as the two by Maloney, 6.95 times as likely as the two by Wilson, and 60.25 times as likely as the two by Busby.

These results also point to just how good Maloney and Wilson were. Maloney allowed fewer hits per nine innings than Seaver, Carlton, Gaylord Perry and a host of other pitching greats. Wilson's statistics were almost as good. Although they had relatively short careers, their overall statistics were impressive as well. Maloney had a lifetime winning percentage of .615 and an ERA of 3.19. Wilson had a lifetime winning percentage of .531 (for an expansion team) and an ERA of 3.15.

The multiple no-hitters by Busby and Stoneman were the true lollapaloosas. Busby's career is a bit more understandable. He had a short career but was quite successful until he was hurt. (He won 22 games in 1974.) Stoneman's lifetime .388 winning percentage and 4.08 ERA, on the other hand, suggest that he was something of a no-hitter savant. It should be noted, though, that the truly awful teams Stoneman played for probably contributed to his weak career statistics.

Finally, let's look at the biggest no-hitter lollapaloosa of them all: Johnny Vander Meer. During 1938 Vander Meer allowed 7.08 hits per 9 innings—very impressive. But he only started 29 games. The chance of Vander Meer pitching a no-hitter on a particular day was .0019 (538 to 1). The chance of pitching a no-hitter during two particular games in a row was .000003 (289,290 to 1). The chance of pitching two consecutive no-hitters *sometime* during the season was .0001 (10,332 to 1). (As a reference point, the chance of Ryan getting two straight no-hitters *sometime* in his career was .0068 or 147 to 1.)

Transcendental Graphics

Johnny Vander Meer, "the biggest no-hitter lollapaloosa of them all"

Don't watch a game expecting to see a no-hitter. Even for a great pitcher, it's a rare event. The chance of a no-hitter over a course of a career can be much more likely, especially if the pitcher is durable and hard to hit. On its own merits, Nolan Ryan's seven no-hitters is a terrific achievement. More impressive, though, is his overall pitching dominance that has made seven no-hitters nearly an even money bet.

Player	Hits per 9 Innings	Starts	Prob. 1 No-Hitter	Prob. 2 No-Hitters
Don Wilson	7.614	245	.2588	.0668
Jim Maloney	7.39	262	.3252	.1054
Steve Busby	8.51	150	.0879	.0077
Bill Stoneman	8.59	170	.0932	.0087

Leon and LeRon Lee in Japan

"Entering the forest without moving the grass;
Entering the water without making a ripple."
—Zenrin Kushu (Phrases from the Zen forest)

Daniel Johnson

They have come from throughout the United States, as well as from such countries as Taiwan and Panama in pursuit of fame and fortune, but often not sure what to expect.

Since its inception in 1936, approximately 400 foreign (gaijin) athletes have played in the Japan Pro Baseball League. Invariably, these foreigners have experienced problems in adjusting to Japanese culture.

Many American athletes, in particular, have had great difficulty in merging their highly individualistic natures into the group-oriented Japanese society. They also have asserted that Japan has a strong nationalistic bias, and that this has resulted in unfair treatment of foreigners. Americans have made frequent complaints that umpires are unfair and that Japanese athletes and umpires have deliberately prevented them from breaking records held by Japanese players.

As most discerning Japanese will admit, these complaints sometimes have been justified. Often, however, Americans have been overly concerned with dictating the rules and winning the battle, rather than attempting to adjust to Japan. The Americans who have succeeded in Japan generally have approached the culture in a receptive, rather than a combative, spirit.

Of all the Americans who have played in Japan, virtually none have matched the overall success of Leon and LeRon Lee. (LeRon prefers his name be spelled with the capital "R".)

***Daniel Johnson** is the author of a number of articles on Japanese baseball and is writing a book on the subject. He lives in Woodacre, CA.*

While they were very productive athletically in Japan, their most significant accomplishment is that they provide superb role models for subsequent foreigners in their attempts to adjust to Japanese culture.

"The Japanese have the flow, and we need to get into it. Leon and I realized that we weren't going to change the course of the river. We tried to swim right with them. We didn't try to go up the river. We went with it," LeRon explained.

The Lees experienced some frustration with managers and umpires, but developed a strategy of discussing problems with each other. They talked about a problem only off the field after the game, and only until the one who was listening allowed it. Jim Lefebvre, the former major leaguer who now manages the Chicago Cubs and who played and coached in Japan, also helped the Lees to adjust.

The Japanese generally did not laud the Lees as they did former major league stars, even though the Lees had greater success in Japan than most. Also, as black Americans, they encountered some racial prejudice, but instead of constantly complaining about such problems, the Lees attempted to break down barriers and misconceptions by their living examples.

The Lees both learned the Japanese language, and LeRon married a Japanese woman. They began serving as consultants to foreign athletes attempting to adjust to Japanese life. They even recorded a song, "Baseball Boogie," which climbed to number 12 on the Japanese charts.

Bobby Marcano, a former Japan Pro Baseball League

player from Venezuela who recently passed away, remarked that the Lees set such sterling examples that it became difficult for other foreign players to match them.

Their statistical records are unparalleled among foreigners. LeRon accumulated the most hits (besides Jinten Haku), home runs, and runs batted in of any foreigner who played there. LeRon's lifetime average of .320 is tops among all retired players in Japanese baseball. He hit over .300 for 10 consecutive seasons. Leon ranks third in hits, homers, and runs batted in.

The Lee brothers were so dominant during the five years (1978-1982) when they played together on the Lotte Orions that the team sometimes was referred to as the "Lotte Lees." Their statistics during that period are unrivalled by any other brother tandem in professional baseball history. They led Lotte to the Pacific Division playoffs three times.

These accomplishments are even more striking when the size of the strike zone Japanese umps called on them is taken into account. Leon related, "An umpire even drew in the ground how big my strike zone was. He said that if pitchers threw me real strikes, 80 percent of the time I would hit home runs." They also were walked frequently. "I walked 11 or 12 times in one playoff series," Leon stated.

"When he was serving as player-manager for the Nankai Hawks, (Katsuya) Nomura called his team together to have a meeting so that they could discuss how to pitch to us. He later told me that after four hours, the team decided that the best strategy was to walk us," LeRon laughed.

Lefebvre felt that both Lees could have been major league stars if they had been in the right place at the right time. Bob Horner, a former major leaguer who played briefly in Japan, contends that Leon could have been a superstar.

LeRon was drafted by the St. Louis Cardinal organization as the seventh pick in the first round in 1966. He played for the Cardinals, San Diego Padres, Cleveland Indians, and Los Angeles Dodgers before going to Japan in 1977. He was a National League All Star in 1972 for the Padres, and although his lifetime batting average was .250, he hit around .300 when he was given the opportunity to play regularly.

Leon was drafted by the Cardinals in 1971. He hoped to play with his brother for the Cardinals, but LeRon was traded to the Padres a few days after his brother signed. Leon felt that he was being classified as a minor league level player, and joined his brother with Lotte in 1978. Lefebvre arranged for both brothers to play in Japan.

LeRon, a first baseman and outfielder, played with Lotte until his Japanese career ended in 1987. Leon, a first baseman and third baseman, played with Lotte until 1982, with the Taiyo Whales from 1983 to 1985, and with the Yakult Swallows in 1986 and 1987.

During their playing days in Japan, the Lees noticed that although tradition remains strong, baseball is slowly changing. Players became larger and stronger, and the level of play improved.

Leon indicated that several Japanese players, such as hitters Kazuhiro Kiyohara, Takahiro Ikeyama, Katsumi Hirosawa, and Koji Akiyama could be stars in the United States. He believes that more pitchers than hitters could be successful, and mentioned Hideo Nomo and Tsuyoshi Yoda as two of the best.

Leon noted that California Angels skipper Buck Rodgers and Colorado Rockies coach Don Zimmer said they would take Ikeyama and Akiyama on their teams any time.

In addition, many former Japanese players have earned the praise of Americans. Former major league star Ted Simmons said that Chyogi Murata was the best pitcher that he had ever seen. The legendary Sadaharu Oh, Shigeo Nagashima, Minoru Murayama, Futoshi Nakanishi, Masaichi Kaneda, Nomura, and many other former Japanese stars were admired and coveted by Americans.

The Japanese All Stars have performed increasingly better in most of the post-season games with the American All Stars. The American team compiled a 3–4–1 record in the 1990 series, marking the first time that a Japanese team had won a series from the American All Stars. Although the Americans were not in top physical shape and some superstars did not participate, they were shocked when they lost four straight games to open the series. They did not win a game until the Japanese began starting their second-line players.

A more determined American team rebounded from this loss with a 6–1–1 series victory over the Japanese in 1992.

The Lees feel that American baseball still is superior to the Japanese game, but that the gap is closing. LeRon noted, "In Japanese baseball, each team has only one minor league team. If they each had three or four teams, as they do in America, players could be developed better, the Japanese would have more athletes to draw from, and we could have a real World Series."

Due to the lack of minor league teams, free agency would present major problems if it were implemented. Teams would not be able to easily replace players who leave, and only 12 pro teams exist in Japan. So, the most popular teams may attract too many of the best players.

Leon feels that because of the limited pool of Japanese players, they are not likely to play in the American ma-

Dan Johnson

Leon and LeRon Lee celebrate with teammate Michiyoh Aritoh after the Lotte Orions clinched the 1980 Pacific Division first-half championship.

jor leagues unless more foreigners are allowed to play in Japan. Only two foreigners are allowed on each Japanese team.

The Lees both feel that while Americans can benefit from understanding the Japanese approach to baseball, the Japanese also can gain from implementing more American methods. LeRon related, "The Japanese feel that they're 15 years behind American baseball, but they're not. I think that some of the training methods are 15 years behind, though. If pitchers did not work out so excessively, there would be a lot more of them throwing in the 90 miles per hour range. Some of them even throw 200 pitches in practice on the day before they pitch a game.

"This is changing, but slowly. The Seibu Lions (who have won the Japan Series six out of the last seven years) now have Mondays off, and they and the Swallows have some modern weight training and conditioning methods."

Leon commented that Japanese teams normally do not practice much more on game days than American teams. "On my last visit to Japan this year, there seemed to be a whole new mentality. Players seemed loose and relaxed.

"During the ten years when I was playing, players such as Kiyohara, Akiyama, and (Hiromitsu) Ochiai started doing their own thing, instead of running around and killing themselves during practice," he continued.

Leon views this increased individuality to be a gradual development, and feels that the emphasis on team harmony will remain strong. "The Japanese really believe that a chain is only as strong as its weakest link," he said.

LeRon feels that he basically learned the art of hitting in Japan. "I knew the technique of *how* to hit, but in Japan, I began to study *why* the great hitters do well. I also learned from Kaneda the importance of strengthening your legs, and how this improves your hitting."

LeRon now works as a health product distributor and for an insurance firm. Leon has created a sports consulting corporation. His son, Derrek, was the fourteenth player chosen in this year's major league player draft (by the San Diego Padres).

Leon also served as the technical advisor for "Mr. Baseball," a 1992 motion picture starring Tom Selleck about an American who plays baseball in Japan. Leon also played the part of outfielder Lyle Massey in the movie.

"When we were making the movie, I worked with the Japanese players, who were about six feet tall. The director [Fred Schepisi] kept asking me to show him some normal-sized Japanese players. He didn't realize that they *were* normal-sized," Leon laughed.

The original script downgraded the Japanese, and a new writer was hired to rewrite it. Leon was critical of the original script, and helped with the revision.

Both of the Lees travel to Japan about once a month on business. When they do so, they now are treated as heroes and celebrities. They are recognized as foreigners who did not place their individuality above their teams' successes, and yet achieved great personal accomplishments in the process.

"Americans who play in Japan often complain about the conditions, but they often find upon returning to America that conditions are worse for them here," Leon stated.

He also emphasized that some of the literature in English about Japanese baseball has been too negative. "Everyone talks very generally about Japanese 'culture,' but everyone in Japan is different. Sometimes, people also stereotype Japanese baseball. In the United States, everything is built upon money and power for the individual. In Japan, everything is built upon profits for the group. We can learn a lot about this approach from the Japanese, instead of bashing them," he said.

"Japan was like a paradise. We made much more money there, and we could eat in different restaurants every night. And the Japanese people treat you like gold—if you allow them to," Leon continued.

LeRon added, "When I think about the five years when Leon and I were together in Japan, I can't think of any negative things. We defeated all of the problems, and accomplished what no two brothers have done in the history of baseball." LeRon said that he would be living in Japan now if his wife didn't prefer to reside in the United States.

"On my first day in Japan, I arrived at Haneda Airport, and I had a deja vu experience. I felt that I had been there before. From my first day in Japan, I felt at home," he recalled.

Given their mature and flexible dispositions, it is no wonder that as they compiled notable accomplishments during their long Japanese careers, the Lees left no disruptive ripples in the stream of Japanese baseball.

Leon Lee

Team	Year	G	AB	R	H	2B	3B	HR	RBI	BB	SO	SB	BA	SA
Lotte Orions	1978	128	471	59	149	26	6	19	73	20	74	6	.316	.518
Lotte Orions	1979	128	484	77	147	21	1	35	93	39	66	4	.304	.568
Lotte Orions	1980	128	486	85	165	22	0	41	116	47	48	2	.340	.638
Lotte Orions	1981	107	395	50	119	17	0	13	62	39	41	1	.301	.443
Lotte Orions	1982	128	481	50	136	22	0	22	78	37	65	0	.283	.466
Yokohama Taiyo Whales	1983	128	472	83	136	27	1	30	98	64	68	1	.288	.540
Yokohama Taiyo Whales	1984	130	480	65	154	25	1	21	84	65	60	6	.321	.508
Yokohama Taiyo Whales	1985	128	462	65	140	21	0	31	110	74	77	6	.303	.550
Yakult Swallows	1986	130	483	73	154	19	0	34	97	57	79	2	.319	.569
Yakult Swallows	1987	120	453	60	136	14	1	22	73	37	60	0	.300	.481
Totals		**1255**	**4667**	**668**	**1436**	**214**	**10**	**268**	**884**	**479**	**638**	**28**	**.308**	**.530**

LeRon Lee

Team	Year	G	AB	R	H	2B	3B	HR	RBI	BB	SO	SB	BA	SA
Lotte Orions	1977	124	467	74	148	30	3	34	109	36	106	9	.317	.612
Lotte Orions	1978	126	461	76	146	22	0	30	88	41	86	3	.317	.560
Lotte Orions	1979	126	471	79	157	28	3	28	95	38	61	2	.333	.584
Lotte Orions	1980	127	489	88	175	15	1	33	90	33	58	1	.358	.595
Lotte Orions	1981	125	447	58	135	11	2	19	71	48	57	5	.302	.463
Lotte Orions	1982	84	322	53	105	11	0	15	60	36	37	1	.326	.500
Lotte Orions	1983	126	479	71	152	26	1	25	82	41	63	2	.317	.532
Lotte Orions	1984	129	485	84	150	23	2	31	88	58	62	5	.309	.557
Lotte Orions	1985	115	451	87	148	21	1	28	94	48	53	1	.328	.565
Lotte Orions	1986	129	483	75	160	18	0	31	94	53	55	1	.331	.561
Lotte Orions	1987	104	379	41	103	15	0	9	41	41	52	3	.272	.383
Totals		**1315**	**4934**	**786**	**1579**	**220**	**13**	**283**	**912**	**473**	**690**	**33**	**.320**	**.542**

Gold Gloves

Here they all are—from '57 through '92

Frank L. Lucci

The skills of throwing and catching are fundamental to baseball. A catcher should have a strong throwing arm and the ability to shift his body quickly to block a low pitch and keep it in front of him. Although techniques for fielding ground balls may be more pertinent to infielders, there are also times when they must catch pop-ups and short fly balls. Likewise for outfielders. Their main concern is catching fly balls, but they must also possess the skill to field ground ball base hits and to make strong and accurate throws to keep runners from advancing.

Many baseball managers believe in being strong "up the middle"—that is, catcher, shortstop and second base, and center field. Leo Durocher once said that "Nobody ever won a pennant without a star shortstop". Former Pirate Bill Mazeroski holds the all-time keystone career record of 1706 double plays. Chuck Klein had 44 assists in 1930 while playing with Philadelphia. Catcher Bill Freehan had a .993 career fielding average. Baseball lore is filled with examples of fielding gems and errors.

The Gold Glove Award was conceived in 1956 by Elmer A. Blasco, an employee of Rawlings Sporting Goods. Because "the magicians of defense were too long neglected and had no real recognition," *The Sporting News* announced the first Gold Glove Awards in 1957. The award is a fielder's glove attached to a metal fixture on a walnut base with an appropriate engraved plate. Selections are made solely on the basis of a player's defensive ability. Managers and coaches take part in the balloting. Voters cannot vote for players on their own teams.

One-hundred and ninety-five players have won the 640 Golden Gloves awarded over the past 36 years. The following table begins with the All-Time Gold Glove team, and lists every winner since 1957.

The All-Time Gold Glove Team

P	Jim Kaat 16	SS	Ozzie Smith 13
C	John Bench 10	OF	Willie Mays 12
1B	Keith Hernandez 11		Roberto Clemente 12
2B	Ryne Sandberg 9		Al Kaline 10
3B	Brooks Robinson 16		

Players with Six to 10 Awards

Luis Aparicio 9	Bill Mazeroski 8
Mark Belanger 8	Dwayne Murphy 6
Buddy Bell 6	Kirby Puckett 6
Paul Blair 8	Wes Parker 6
Bob Boone 7	Vic Power 7
Andre Dawson 8	Mike Schmidt 10
Dwight Evans 8	George Scott 8
Curt Flood 7	Bobby Shantz 8
Bob Gibson 9	Jim Sundberg 6
Don Mattingly 7	Bill White 7
Garry Maddox 8	Frank White 8
Dave Winfield 7	Carl Yastrzemski 7

***Frank L. Lucci** has been a SABR member since 1984. He managed his own sandlot team in 1942 at age 15 in the South Side League of Pittsburgh, PA. Prior to his retirement, he spent 40 years in the steel industry.*

Players with Three to Five Awards

Hank Aaron 3
Frank Malzone 3
Bob Grich 4
Bobby Bonds 3
Joe Morgan 5
Tony Gwynn 5
Ken Boyer 5
Dale Murphy 5
Harvey Haddix 3
Cesar Cedeno 5
Phil Niekro 5
Dave Johnson 3
Del Crandall 4
Terry Pendleton 3
Mark Langston 4
Willie Davis 3
Dave Parker 3
Sherm Lollar 3
Nellie Fox 3
Tony Pena 4
Willie McGee 3
Gary Gaetti 4
Gary Pettis 5
Greg Maddux 3
Harold Reynolds 3
Joe Rudi 3
Ron Santo 5
Alan Trammell 4
Andy Van Slyke 5
Lou Whitaker 3
Cesar Geronimo 4
Earl Battey 3
Minnie Minoso 3
Ron Guidry 5
Barry Bonds 3
Thurman Munson 3
Ken Griffey Jr 3
Gary Carter 3
Eddie Murray 3
Gil Hodges 3
Dave Concepcion 5
Amos Otis 3
Bob Knoop 3
Eric Davis 3
Jim Palmer 4
Jim Landis 5
Tony Fernandez 4
Lance Parrish 3
Fred Lynn 4
Bill Freehan 5
Joe Pepitone 3
Roy McMillan 3
Steve Garvey 4
Doug Rader 5
Bob Richardson 5
Benito Santiago 3
Mickey Stanley 4
Manny Trillo 3
Tim Wallach 3
Devon White 4

Players with One or Two Awards

Roberto Alomar 2
Bob Murcer 1
Ray Fosse 2
Tom Agee 2
Craig Nettles 2
Mark Grace 1
Ruben Amaro 1
Doug Flynn 1
Sandy Alomar 1
Charley Neal 1
Jim Fergosi 1
Gene Alley 2
Mike Norris 2
Andres Galarraga 2
Tony Oliva 1
Doug Griffin 1
Dusty Baker 1
Jim Piersall 2
Kelly Gruber 1
Jesse Barfield 2
Cal Ripkin Jr 2
Bud Harrelson 1
Juan Beniquez 1
Rick Reuschel 2
Rickey Henderson 1
Mike Boddicker 1
Aurelio Rodriquez 1
Elston Howard 2
Larry Bowa 2
Pete Rose 2
Randy Hundley 1
Jackie Brandt 1
Bret Saberhagen 1
Mike Jorgensen 1
Ed Brinkman 1
Reggie Smith 1
Jose Lind 1
Rick Burleson 1
Mike Squires 1
Mike LaValliere 1
Chico Cardenas 1
Tom Tresh 1
Dave Lopes 1
Chris Chambliss 1
Ellis Valentine 1
Rick Manning 1
Al Cowens 1
Zoilo Versalles 2
Roger Maris 1
Vic Davalillo 1
Larry Walker 1
Andy Messersmith 2
Jody Davis 1
Maury Wills 2
Felix Millan 2
John Edwards 2
Bobby Wine 1
Wally Moon 1
Joaquin Andujar 1
Tom Pagnozzi 2
Alfredo Griffin 1
Ernie Banks 1
Vada Pinson 1
Ozzie Guillen 1
Glenn Beckert 1
Ken Reitz 1
Tom Helms 2
Ken Berry 2
Frank Robinson 1
Orel Hershiser 1
Frank Bolling 1
Ivan Rodriquez 1
Ken Hubbs 1
Clete Boyer 1
John Roseboro 2
Jackie Jensen 1
George Brett 1
Norm Siebern 1
Don Kessinger 2
Ellis Burks 1
Jim Spencer 2
Frank Lary 1
Will Clark 1
Joe Torre 1
Sixto Lezcano 1
Steve Carlton 1
Robin Ventura 2
Mark McGwire 1
Cecil Cooper 2
Fernando Valenzuela 1
Mickey Mantle 1
Ron Darling 1
Bill Virdon 1
Dal Maxville 1
Jim Davenport 1
Matt Williams 1
Roger Metzger 1
Bob Dernier 1
Willie Wilson 1
Rick Miller 1
Carlton Fisk 1
Robin Yount 1

They Never Signed Him For His Bat

Ron Herbel's .029 is baseball's worst

Bart Ripp

The ultimate insult was being told to do nothing.

Stand before 50,000 people, including your family and colleagues, and rest the bat on your shoulder. Don't swing. Please don't swing. Please.

That's what the third-base coach would signal Ron Herbel with two strikes and one out and runners on base. Do not swing. Take strike three. Better a U-turn than a double play.

That happens when you have the worst batting average in major league baseball. Not the lowest average for one season. No Mendoza lines here. The worst ever. Nobody even close.

Ron Herbel batted .029.

For a minimum 200 at-bats, Herbel's 6-for-206 is easily the most pathetic batsmanship since major-league records began in 1876.

Herbel was a quality right-handed pitcher for San Francisco in the Mays-McCovey-Cepeda-Marichal thunder era. He had a 42-37 record in nine seasons with the Giants, Padres, Mets and Braves.

Herbel and Gaylord Perry learned the spitball from Bob Shaw with the 1964 San Francisco Giants. Herbel learned to hide K-Y Jelly in his glove so that it was undetectable by curious umpires and irate batters. But Herbel never learned to hit.

Herbel collected four singles, two doubles, three RBI and eight walks in 206 at-bats. In five seasons, he went hitless, including an ambitious 0-for-47 in his rookie year of 1964.

The second-worst complete-career average—.066 by Dean Chance, a Cy Young Award winner who now manages boxers and owns traveling carnivals—is more than twice Herbel's .029.

Herbel, 54, is a real estate agent in Lakewood, Washington. He knows six hits in nine years are not much, but how many hits did you have in the majors?

"I was just a horsebleep hitter," Herbel said. "By the end of my career, I could bunt and got a couple bunt hits.

"We didn't think about it at the time because pitchers were just asked to bunt runners along. We never had any instruction.

"At batting practice, a coach would lob the ball up there. Lollypops. Couldn't break a pane of glass. Then we'd come up in a game and have to face (Sandy) Koufax and (Don) Drysdale and (Bob) Gibson. Tough."

Herbel would have collected a seventh hit if not for stubborn conditions in Chicago. A wet Wrigley Field. A raw day with the wind blowing in from Sheffield Avenue. Billy Williams in right field.

Herbel looped a single over the second baseman's head. The baseball stopped in the damp grass like it landed in sand. The batter's box was so muddy that Herbel, excited to explore uncharted territory, spun his spikes running to first base, like a Roadrunner cartoon.

Billy Williams grabbed the grounded ball and threw Herbel out at first base.

And once, in a gleaming moment, Ron Herbel almost had a triple.

Herbel spanked a double off the Astrodome left-field wall. Approaching second base, Herbel saw third-base

***Bart Ripp** is a writer for* The News Tribune *in Tacoma, WA, where this article originally appeared. He has been a SABR member since 1978.*

coach Peanuts Lowrey hold up both hands. Stop! Herbel did not.

"As I ran past the shortstop, Bob Aspromonte was standing on third, holding the ball," Herbel said. "I was out by 40 feet. But I slid, and I slid hard. I could always slide.

"They had this red infield in Houston, and I got dirt all over Aspro, and he goes ass-end over a tea kettle. He gets up and is just livid. I got his uniform dirty. He hated that.

"He said, 'Ron, what the hell are you doing?' I got up and said, 'I don't know. I've never been this far.'"

Sick Sticks (Minimum 200 at bats)

Player	Years	Avg.
Ron Herbel	1963-71	.029
Don Carman*	1983-	.057
Dean Chance	1961-71	.066
Clem Labine	1950-62	.075
Dick Drago	1969-81	.077
Bill Hands	1965-75	.078
Mike Bielecki*	1984-	.079
Lee Stange	1961-70	.079
Bruce Ruffin*	1986-	.080
Terry Mulholland*	1986	.082

Stats through 1992 season.
* Active at start of 1993 season.

The Corbett brothers of San Francisco—both Jim and Joe—could throw very well. With Jim it was punches. With Joe it was baseballs.

"Gentleman Jim" Corbett licked John L. Sullivan to win the world heavyweight championship 1892.

Brother Joe, after brief National League stints in 1895 and 1896, turned in a 24–7 season in 1897, helping Ned Hanlon's Baltimore Orioles to a pennant. Jim was KO'd by Bob Fitzsimmons that same year to lose his crown. Joe would disappear from the majors after his fine season, only to reappear seven years later with the Cardinals. He was 5–8

—Joe Murphy

Baseball: The Names in the Game

One of the lighter delights of flipping through the record book

Kingsley Gernon

Baseball's language colors our daily conversations.

You're out in left field if you can't get to first base with your girlfriend. Play hardball at work and you might score; then again, you might strike out with the boss. He'll hire some heavy hitter to replace you. So be sure to touch all bases with business contacts.

Check out one fascinating facet of baseball's language: the names of diamond pros—past and present. These troop across the pages of *The Baseball Encyclopedia* (Macmillan), a roll call of major league and Negro League players and managers since 1871—birthdate of the National Association, the first professional baseball league. (I'll use modern team nicknames to avoid confusion.)

In the sea of player listings bob the names of professional baseball greats and not-so-greats. Their given and baseball-bestowed monickers color baseball's fabric.

It's easy for a casual baseball fan to envision Jim *Greengrass* (Reds, Phillies) loping after a fly ball, *Home Run* Baker (A's, Yankees) circling the bases after he's connected, or Bob *Dillinger* (Browns, A's, Pirates, White Sox) pilfering second base.

Pencil in your infield lineup from this list of stalwarts: *Footsie* Blair (Cubs), Ty *Pickup* (Phillies), Johnny *Hopp* (Cardinals, Braves, Pirates, Dodgers, Yankees, Tigers), *Piano Legs* Hickman (Braves, Giants, Red Sox, Indians, Tigers, Senators, White Sox), Al *Reach* (Philadelphia NA), *Scoops* Carey (Baltimore NL, Louisville NL, Senators), Jack *Crouch* (Browns, Reds).

Make out your batting order from among these free swingers: *Swat* McCabe (Reds), *Boomer* Wells (Blue Jays, Twins), Jeff *Musselman* (Blue Jays, Mets), *Ripper* Collins (Cardinals, Cubs, Pirates), *Double* Joe Dwyer (Reds), Gene *Alley* (Pirates), *Rap* Dixon (Negro Leagues: Harrisburg, Baltimore, Chicago, Hilldale, Pittsburgh, Philadelphia, Brooklyn, Homestead Grays, New York, Washington), Steve *Swisher* (Cubs, Cardinals, Padres), *Pinch* Thomas (Red Sox, Indians), Ted *Power* (Dodgers, Reds, Royals, Tigers, Cardinals).

Since your team's pitching prowess weighs heavily when predicting its pennant potential, choose prudently from this host of hurlers: The Stopper? *Ace* Adams (Giants). The boys that can bring it—Bill *Swift* (Mariners, Giants), *Speed* Martin (Browns, Cubs), *Rapid Robert* (Bob) Feller (Indians), *Sudden* Sam McDowell (Indians, Giants, Yankees, Pirates), *Zip* Zabel (Cubs), *Flame* Delhi (White Sox), *Bullet* Joe Rogan (Negro Leagues: Kansas City Colored Giants, All Nations, Los Angeles, Kansas City Monarchs).

Finesse men: Rollie *Fingers* (A's, Padres, Brewers), Chief *Bender* (A's, Baltimore FL, Phillies, White Sox), Mike *Palm* (Red Sox), *Slow* Joe Doyle (Yankees, Reds), Ed *Quick* (Yankees).

Intimidators: *Duster* Mails (Dodgers, Indians, Cardinals), Sal (*The Barber*) Maglie (Giants, Dodgers, Yankees, Cardinals), *Wild* Bill Donovan (Washington NL, Dodgers, Tigers, Yankees), Bob *Brush* (Braves), General *Crowder* (Senators, Browns, Tigers).

Kingsley Gernon lives in Califon, NJ.

A cardinal-rule no-no with the bases full: Bob *Walk* (Phillies, Braves, Pirates), Eric *Plunk* (A's, Yankees). When the game is on the line—Sheldon (*Available*) Jones (Giants, Braves, Cubs), John *Strike* (Phillies).

What's your club without wheels?

When you need that extra base, you want these burners:*Rabbit* Garriott (Cubs), Horace *Speed* (Giants, Indians), Darcy *Fast* (Cubs), *Fleet* Walker (Toledo AA), *Dasher* Troy (New York AA), Lou *Legett* (Red Sox, Braves).

Base-wise, try *Kick* Kelly (shades of Eddie Stanky) (1884 Washington UA), *Pickles* Dillhoefer (Cubs, Phillies, Cardinals), Woodie *Held* (Yankees, A's, Indians, Senators, Orioles, Angels, White Sox).

And how about these gamers? Charlie *Spikes* (Yankees, Indians, Tigers, Braves), *Bump* Wills (Rangers, Cubs), *Crash* Davis (A's).

Dee-fense! Your All-Ball Hawk candidates: *Fielder* Jones (Dodgers, White Sox, St. Louis FL), Dave *Leeper* (Royals), Walt *Cruise* (Cardinals, Braves), *Shag* Shaughnessy (Senators, A's).

Then there's that intangible in winning—hustle. *Pep* Clark (White Sox), *Moxie* Meixell (Indians), *Scrappy* Moore (Browns), *Juice* Latham (Louisville AA).

A little deception never hurts. The All-Head Game Squad: *Creepy* Crespi (Cardinals), *Snake* Deal (Reds), *Trick* McSorley (St. Louis AA), Harry *Spies* (Louisville NL), Mark *Wiley* (Twins, Padres, Blue Jays, Indians), *Peek-A-Boo* Veach (Kansas City UA, Louisville AA, Cleveland NL, Pirates), George *Staller* (A's).

Baseball without bench jockeying is food without salt. The nominees: *Lip* Pike (Troy NA, Baltimore NA, Hartford NA, St. Louis NA, Cardinals, Reds, Providence NL, Worcester NL, New York AA), *Rowdy* Elliott (Braves, Cubs, Dodgers), *Hoot* Evers (Tigers, Red Sox, Giants, Orioles, Indians), *Boo* Ferriss (Red Sox), *Thorny* Hawkes (Troy NL, Washington AA), Mackey *Sasser* (Giants, Pirates, Mets, Mariners), Ernest *Riles* (Brewers, Giants, A's, Red Sox), *Bad News* Galloway (Cardinals).

Transcendental Graphics

Pickles Dilhoefer

The All-Rally Killer team: Bob *Blewett* (Giants), Jess *Buckles* (Yankees), Al *Nipper* (Red Sox, Cubs), *Goat* Anderson (Pirates), Davy *Force* (Phillies, Giants, Cardinals, Buffalo NL, Washington NL).

Transcendental Graphics

Duster Mails

To keep your ball players loose in the clubhouse: *Cuckoo* Christensen (Reds), *Tacks* Latimer (Giants, Louisville NL, Pirates, Orioles, Dodgers), *Orator* Shaffer (Louisville NL, Indianapolis NL, Cubs, Cleveland NL, Buffalo NL, St. Louis UA, Cardinals, Philadelphia AA). Arbiter for the kangaroo court—*Judge* McCreedie (Dodgers).

All-Individualist team: *The Only* Nolan (Indianapolis NL, Cleveland NL, Pittsburgh AA, Wilmington UA, Phillies). All-Warmup team: *Pepper* Martin (Cardinals).

All-Managerial team: *Skipper* Friday (Senators), *Sparky* Anderson (Reds, Tigers), Elmer *Ponder* (Cubs).

Presenting the groundskeepers: Bill *Sodd* (Indians), Mike *Ivie* (Padres, Giants, Astros, Tigers), Fenton *Mole* (Yankees).

And to put the fans in the proper atmosphere: *Peanuts* Lowrey (Cubs, Reds, Cardinals, Phillies), Herman *Franks* (Cardinals, Dodgers, A's, Giants), *Pop* Rising (Red Sox).

Baseball's language, seen in this passing parade of major league pros is as colorful as the *red* in Beantown's beloved Sox, the *white* in the Windy City's Pale Hose, and the *blue* of the Kansas City Royals.

Uncle Robbie and Hugh Casey

A little-known connection between these Brooklyn favorites

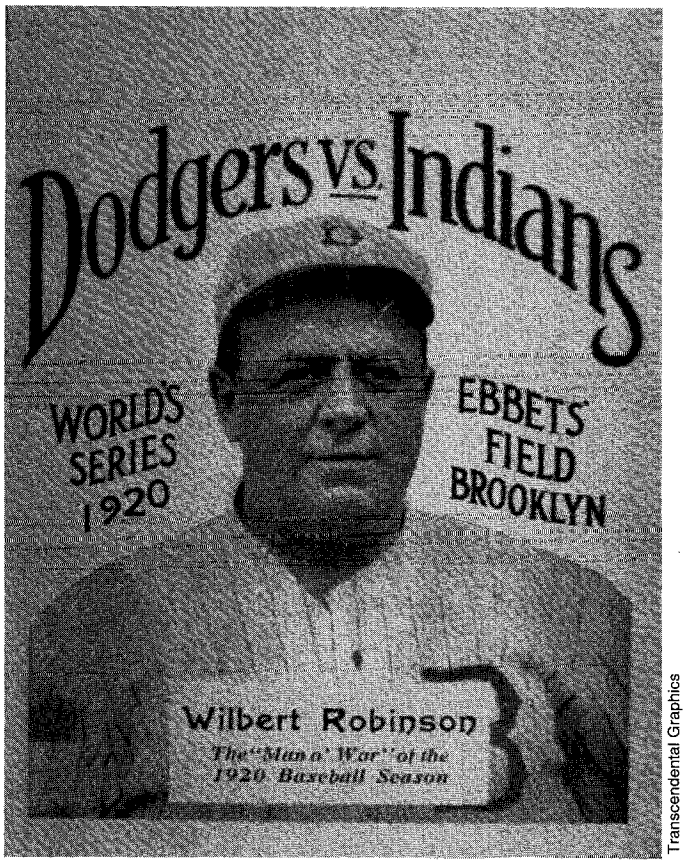
Tom Knight

Mention Hall of Famer Wilbert Robinson and Hugh Casey and you immediately think of two different eras in the annals of Brooklyn baseball history. The beloved Uncle Robbie managed the Brooklyn heroes from 1914 through 1931. He guided two pennant winners—the teams of 1916 and 1920. Hughie is remembered for his heroics with the 1941 and 1947 National League championship clubs. Yet few are aware that it was Uncle Robbie who discovered the Dodgers' great relief pitcher. Hugh Thomas Casey was the last of Uncle Robbie's boys.

Robinson, a great catcher with the famed Baltimore Orioles of the 1890s, always had a keen eye for pitchers. Before being named manager of Brooklyn, he was a coach under his old Baltimore pal, New York Giants manager John J. McGraw. There, he helped develop pitchers such as Big Jeff Tesreau and Rube Marquard.

In Brooklyn he brought along pitchers like Hall of Famers Burleigh Grimes and Dazzy Vance. In 1915, Robbie landed another Hall of Famer, Rube Marquard, from the Giants. The Robinson-McGraw friendship quickly faded and they became bitter rivals. During the stretch drive in September 1920, the great lefthanded Rube won a big game for the Robins (as the team was then known) in Ebbets Field. Uncle Robbie was so excited he came out of the ballpark and kissed a woman he thought was his wife—at least that was what he told Mrs. Robinson, who was standing a short distance away!

After Robinson left Brooklyn he became president of the Atlanta Crackers of the old Southern Association in 1932. Robbie had a retreat in nearby Dover Hall where he loved to hunt and fish. There he'd get together with his old cronies. One of his pals was Cap Huston, who at one time shared the Yankee ownership with Jake Rup-



Transcendental Graphics

Uncle Robbie in his glory days as Brooklyn's manager

Appointed the "Official Baseball Historian of Brooklyn" by the borough president in 1976, ***Tom Knight*** *authors "Diamond Reflections," a nostalgia baseball column that appears in several weeklies.*

pert. So was Bill McGeehan, the sportswriter and Bill Pipp (the father of Wally Pipp whom Lou Gehrig replaced as Yankee first baseman).

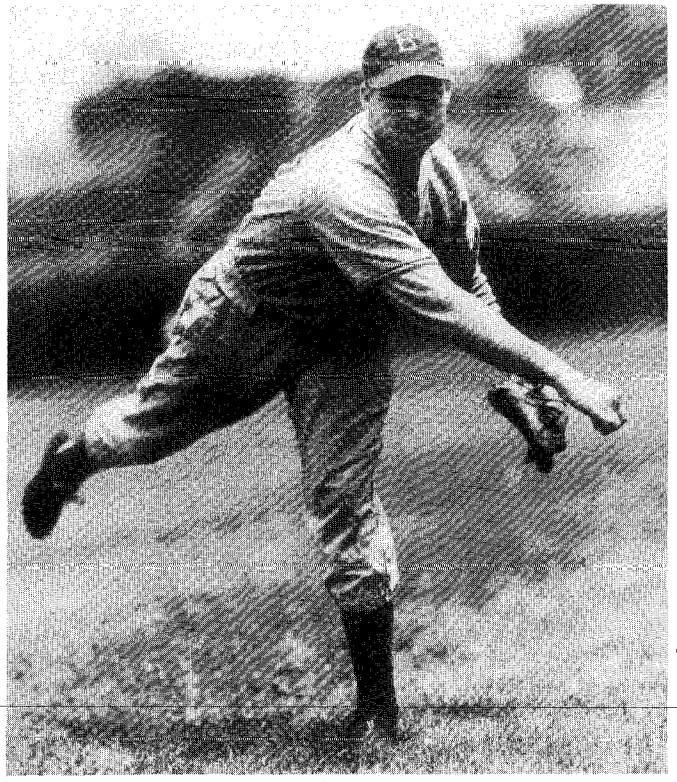
It was here in Georgia where Wilbert Robinson first met Hugh Casey, an 18-year-old kid. Hugh was six feet tall and weighed 180 pounds then. The story goes that Robbie had the youth throwing stones at bottles stuck on fences to strengthen his arm.

"Throw at them bottles and hit 'em," he ordered, "but always make sure that they're empty!" Robbie launched Casey on his pro baseball career. He pitched with Charlotte in the Piedmont League, then moved to Atlanta in 1932.

Uncle Wilbert Robinson died August 8, 1934, at age 70. He lies buried in Baltimore's New Cathedral Cemetery. Two of his old teammates are there also—John McGraw and Joe Kelley.

Casey had a shot with the Chicago Cubs in 1935. He appeared in 13 games, had no decisions, then returned to the minors. He toiled in Los Angeles in 1936, Birmingham in 1937 and then moved onto Memphis in 1938. His record was not too impressive, but Dodger general manager Larry MacPhail took a gamble on the big Southern Association hurler in time for spring training 1939.

After a few appearances in relief Casey drew his first start in the second game of a Memorial Day doubleheader at New York's Polo Grounds. There were more than 58,000 fans in the park and I'd say there were just as many Dodger rooters in the stands as there were Giant partisans. Brooklyn lost the first game, but Casey gave indications of things to come when he yielded eight hits, two of them tremendous 450-foot doubles into the visitors' bull pen in left center field by Giant first baseman Zeke Bonura. But Casey was tough in the clutch and Brooklyn defeated Giant ace Carl Hubbell by a score of 3–1.



Transcendental Graphics

Hugh Casey

Casey won 15 and lost 10 in his rookie year. Next season he was 11 and 8. In 1941, 27 of his 45 appearances were in relief as the Dodgers won the flag. He racked up 14 wins, lost 11 and had seven saves. Brooklyn manager Leo Durocher said, "We couldn't have won it without Casey."

The '41 World Series turned into a bad dream as Casey lost Game Four at Ebbets Field on that famous pitch that got away from catcher Mickey Owen in the ninth inning with two out and two strikes on batter Tommy Henrich. (Henrich swung and missed but was safe at first on the passed ball. The Yanks went on to win 7–4.)

In 1942, Huge Hugh (he was now well over 200 pounds) had a record of 6–3 as he made 48 trips in from the bullpen in 50 appearances. His 13 saves led the league. The Dodgers won 104 games—but the Cardinals won 106! The big fireman went into the Navy for three seasons during World War II. He returned in 1946 and won 11 and lost five in 46 games. This time the Dodgers and Cards each won 96 games, necessitating the first playoff in National League history. The Cards won in two games.

It was another story in 1947 as Casey was 10–4 with a league leading 18 saves in 46 games as the Dodgers copped the flag only to lose to the Yanks in the Series again in seven games. The great relief pitcher was in six of the seven games to set a record. He won two of the three games the Dodgers captured. In 10-1/3 innings, Casey allowed five hits and two runs for an ERA of 0.87.

Hugh was 3–0 in 1948, and closed out his career in 1949 with the Pirates and Yankees. He won one game with the Yanks, giving him a 75–42 major league lifetime mark. Returning to Atlanta in 1950, near where he first met Uncle Robbie, he helped the Southern Association team to win the pennant.

Hugh Casey was popular with the fans. He had a restaurant and bar on Flatbush Avenue, not far from Ebbets Field. It was no secret that he liked to drink. Beset with marital and personal problems, the drinking eventually took its toll. On July 3, 1951, in Atlanta, Hugh Casey, the big, apple-cheeked farm boy from Georgia, sat on the side of his bed in a hotel room with a 16-gauge shotgun under his chin and pulled the trigger. He was only 38 years old. That night in Brooklyn, there was many a tear and prayer for our fallen star.

Origins of the Montreal Expos

The team that almost wasn't

Paul V. Post

If Montreal had pursued an expansion franchise in 1991, the way it did in 1968, Charles Bronfman knows exactly what the outcome would have been.

"We didn't have a place to play, we had no stadium. We would have had no chance. Those were some wild and woolly days," declared the Expos' former board chairman and principal owner. "In the first week we lost $6 million from investors who flew out the window. Today's ground rules are quite stringent. You have to have your ducks pretty well lined up now."

At one point, Montreal came within a half-hour's worth of emergency negotiations of losing its bid. The upstart Florida Marlins and Colorado Rockies could have used the Expos as a case study in how not to seek an expansion franchise. Despite all this, however, the team packed more than 1.2 million fans its first year into a stadium where the prime attraction was seeing if visiting sluggers could hit home runs into a swimming pool beyond the right-field fence. But the source of the new club's strength was the city's rich baseball history.

Except for one 10-year stretch, Montreal was a member of the International League (or its predecessor, the old Eastern League) from 1897 through 1960—from 1939 on as the Dodgers' top farm club. "I think then baseball was just as popular as the Montreal Canadiens. Delorimier Stadium was jam-packed," said Leonard Pelland. Today, he's executive director of Baseball Quebec, a government sponsored program to promote amateur baseball. In the 1940s and '50s, however, he remembers seeing Jackie Robinson break baseball's color line with the Montreal Royals, and young prospect Tommy Lasorda pitching batting practice at a tryout camp for major-league hopefuls.

The big leagues might have been new to Montreal in 1969, but not baseball itself, which is why the Expos were able to become established so quickly, overcoming every obstacle. Baseball, as it does everywhere, had already crossed the city's cultural barriers, helping unify people as it does today. Aside from Robinson, who led the International League in 1946, with a .349 batting mark, consider some of the others who either played in or visited Montreal as baseball ambassadors. Judge Kenesaw Mountain Landis was on hand May 5, 1928, at the brand-new Delorimier Stadium when Montreal rejoined the International League after a 10-year hiatus. (From 1897-1917, the Royals had played in the International League's precursor, which was then called the Eastern League.)

During an exhibition in 1926 at the Guybourg grounds, Babe Ruth belted a home run that traveled 600 feet before more than 4,000 people. Four times that many were on hand when Lou Gehrig homered at Delorimier immediately after the 1928 campaign. The '48 Royals featured Don Newcombe, Duke Snider and Al Gionfriddo, the latter of World Series fame the previous year. Others who reached Brooklyn through Montreal included Roy Campanella, Carl Furillo and Ralph Branca. If Flatbush couldn't contain its enthusiasm for these players, fans from Mount Royal to the

Paul V. Post *is a freelance writer and reporter for* The Moreau Sun *in Glens Falls, NY.*

Jacques Cartier Bridge felt the same way at one time, too. Even Casey Stengel, Walter O'Malley and the great Branch Rickey were visitors at one time or another. These were the names many of the earliest Expos fans were brought up on. Most of Montreal's present-day fans were brought up on the Expos.

Still, selling the sport on a major-league basis is an entirely different ballgame, especially to a city that's roughly 70 percent French, linguistically and in cultural background. When the Expos began, newspapers had to run articles "on how to score, rules and basic information on baseball," said Monique Giroux, one of the team's two publicity directors. Today, she handles everything that's done in French, while her counterpart, Richard Griffin, does the English.

The Expos had several things in their favor, however, to help them get established. First, having Montreal placed on equal footing with major U.S. cities was considered a monumental achievement and source of national pride. The team, which is still televised coast to coast, was a hit from Nova Scotia to Vancouver. Today, the country is pretty much split, with the Blue Jays attracting most of the attention from Toronto and western Canada, the Expos from Quebec and eastern provinces.

Also, as Bronfman pointed out, the city was simply ready to go big league. "The people were not very interested in being minor league any more. They were above and beyond Triple-A. They were just delighted to be considered by the Americans as a major league city," he said. When the Royals finished sixth and eighth, respectively, in 1959 and 1960, their poor performances just gave people more reason to stay home. Montreal already had decided it no longer wanted to be down on the farm. Television and other entertainment forms were competing for the fans' dollar, too. If someone had tried to re-establish Triple-A baseball in the Royal city, they probably would have failed.

A love affair—When the Expos came along nine years later, in 1969, fans embraced the franchise, just the way players welcomed their new opportunity. "It was a chance to be in the big leagues," said Bill Stoneman, an original Expo, now the team's vice president of baseball operations. "I was happy to be here, just like everybody else. We were instant heroes even though most of us weren't great players. Most of the fans loved all of us."

At first, the fans didn't know who this band of strangers in the funny tri-colored hats were. Unlike the '69 Giants, with Mays, Marichal and McCovey, the Expos were primarily a group of cast-offs from other teams whose only star was Rusty Staub, acquired three months before Opening Day in a trade with the Astros. "Le Grande Orange," as Staub was tabbed, was given superstar status during his years as an Expo, before being dealt to the Mets. It really didn't matter who was in the uniforms, because Montreal finally had major-league baseball.

At times, this might require bringing a snow shovel instead of an umbrella to early-season games, in a stadium that seated less than 30,000 people. Even if fans treated their new team like gods, Mother Nature in Canada might have been a little more reluctant, wanting them to pay their dues. Just ten days into the team's first-ever season, Stoneman threw the first of his two no-hitters, beating the Phillies in Philadelphia. "We flew back that night," he said. Headlines and sports broadcasts hailed the achievement, but instead of a hero's welcome at Jarry Park the next day, Mother Nature showed her sense of humor to Stoneman. "We had a game scheduled," he said with a smile. "It got snowed out."

He added that opposing players didn't complain much about conditions, although there was one early game when the ground had just thawed and the home plate umpire finished the contest about four or five inches closer to sea level than when he began.

The stadium was a story in itself, but fans were willing to overlook the shortcomings for the sake of being major leaguers. Originally, a domed stadium was supposed to be in place, at least one with a retractable roof, by 1972. When plans for the 1976 Olympic Games were announced it was decided to wait. By 1976, the final year in Jarry Park, people had apparently had enough of the old facility, as attendance hit an all-time low of 646,704. Nonetheless, Bronfman claims the switch to Olympic Stadium ended the club's age of innocence. "This town had a love affair with the Expos for quite a few years," he said. Now that there was a new stadium they developed a more serious attitude: "Now you have to win."

But in 1969, it didn't matter how the Expos did. They won just 52 ballgames but 1.2 million patrons was a record for a first-year franchise, Bronfman said. The equally new Mets, by comparison, drew only 922,530 in 1962.

Stoneman recalled how the club would try to attract fans in 1969 by marketing opposing stars more than its own players. "It was a big thing to see if Willie McCovey or Willie Stargell could hit the swimming pool in right field," he said with a laugh. "You had to market something other than the home club."

Parc Jarry—Once games started being played there, the ballpark was no longer seen as a problem. The franchise-that-almost-wasn't, wound up using what was supposed

to be a temporary park for eight years. Bronfman recalled how Jarry Park was chosen with former N.L. President Warren Giles's direct approval. At first, an old facility called the Autostade, used by the Allouettes of the Canadian Football League, was targeted. Bronfman said the sale was negotiated one morning for $1.00, with the city selling it to the franchise. In the afternoon, a city representative called up and said, "We don't own it." A government agency had title to it. The sale would have to be done again, this time with the actual owners, but Bronfman refused. "I said, 'We're dealing with you.'"

John McHale, a representative from the commissioner's office, also was in town for a progress report. The Autostade situation couldn't be straightened out and McHale was about to head home recommending that Buffalo be chosen as an alternate site, when two prominent members of the sports media spoke up. Russ Taylor and Marcel Desjardins recommended visiting Jarry Park.

An amateur league championship series was going on, but the 3,000-seat facility was deemed feasible if it could be expanded. The commissioner's office still needed a blueprint. "Somebody stayed up all night to do it," Bronfman said. "It was that close." Later, Giles inspected the site personally and gave his green light. In December 1968, *Sports Illustrated* ran an article entitled, "The Home With No Dome."

Backers—Then Giles still had to meet with financial backers of the new club, as well. Gerald Snyder, a city councillor at the time, is the one who throughout the 1960s laid all the groundwork for Montreal obtaining a new franchise. He is the one who really brought major-league baseball to the city. "I was *the* one, I wasn't *one of* the ones," he said unabashedly. Snyder had tried to organize a 10-man consortium, with each person committing $1-million.

"When we went to the meeting, I remember walking into the room at the Windsor Hotel," Bronfman said. "There were six. Three with real money who could afford it." He immediately recognized who, besides himself, could be the other main investor, and recalls the conversation with Jean-Louis Levesque, a leading industrialist, as going something like this.

"You're the chairman," Levesque said to him.

"There's only room for one ass in the saddle," Bronfman replied. "Not mine."

"What do you think of the idea of being vice-chairman?"

"Not a lot," Bronfman said again. He wanted his role to be primarily financial. As a distillery magnate, there were other things more pressing. The original consortium fell apart, with its $6-million headed somewhere in the direction of the St. Lawrence Seaway, and only Bronfman's financial commitment kept the whole franchise from going with it. In addition, Bronfman finally did become chairman of the board, and though not originally knowing a great deal about the sport, spent a fortune along with a great deal of energy building the franchise for more than two decades. The club was sold to a new consortium midway through the 1991 season.

The Dodger connection—Helping to solidify Montreal's presence in the baseball community was the work of the Dodgers' Walter O'Malley, the game's most influential and powerful owner at the time. He obviously had strong affections for the city, simply because his Triple-A franchise in Montreal had produced the talent needed to supply Brooklyn during its glory years in the 1950s, making possible a very lucrative franchise shift to the West Coast. If Brooklynites were used to pennants from "Dem Bums," Montreal had also grown to appreciate winning baseball as Royals fans. From 1945-58, the Royals finished first seven times, second four times and third or lower just three times.

Snyder observed years after major-league baseball was awarded to Montreal, that numerous leaders including Giles and former Commissioner Bowie Kuhn told him the decision to put a team there was the greatest thing since Babe Ruth. "The first three years were the real fun years for the National League. It was a fun place to go. Everybody enjoyed themselves. French girls, the best food. Everything was fun," Snyder declared.

He couldn't help remembering, however, that the announcement was so unexpected that only two Montreal reporters were on hand May 27, 1968 when it was made at Chicago's Excelsior Hotel. "Back on the home front they weren't taking it (expansion) seriously. We only had two French writers from *La Presse*. Nobody else, no radio stations, television stations or the English press," Snyder said. Aside from San Diego, other prime contenders were Dallas, Milwaukee and Buffalo, with Buffalo considered the front-runner. "The reaction everywhere was enthusiastic except in two cities: Buffalo and Dallas," he continued.

Milwaukee saw the handwriting on the wall already because it had used an injunction several years earlier to keep the Braves from moving to Atlanta, creating a negative situation in the league. "Buffalo thought they had a lock on it," Snyder commented. It seemed like an obvious geographic choice because San Diego had already been considered a shoo-in from the West. Whether it's true or not, representatives from Dallas charged that

Judge Hofheinz of the Astros did all he could to keep a second National League franchise out of Texas. Montreal, especially with O'Malley pulling strings, was seen to have earned its chance by having supported the Dodger franchise so strongly and for having provided the backdrop for Robinson's successful entry into organized baseball.

Up and running—Unlike the Marlins and Rockies, which were given nearly two full seasons to get ready for their first game, the Expos had less than nine months before spring training started.

"We'd never get away with it now," Snyder said. It almost seems, in some respects, that Montreal's entry into the majors was as much a product of destiny as human design. By comparison, consider that St. Petersburg already had a domed stadium in place and was passed up in 1991, while the Expos had little more than a promise of one. "The Expos, they had a dreamwalk at the start," Snyder said. "The baseball fan community, they were hysterical."

McHale, the commissioner's representative on the scene, must have been impressed, too, because he left his job to become the new club's president and chief executive officer. Unlike any other major-league franchise, the Expos took advantage of the euphoria and began teaching the game at a grass-roots level to those who weren't yet indoctrinated. Stoneman remembers staying out past 10 or 11 PM at clinics designed to help youth league coaches, who would then instruct young players. The Expos helped raise a new generation of baseball fans to replace those who had been admirers of the Sniders, Campanellas and Robinsons. In turn, the level of talent in Quebec amateur leagues has grown proportionately. It's just a matter of time before the first player ever to grow up in the shadows of Olympic Stadium signs a pro contract and winds up playing there as well.

Now, spurred by the Expos's presence, Quebec has more than a quarter-of-a-million young people ages six to 22 playing organized, amateur baseball. "The Province of Quebec is baseball mania," Pelland stated.

"Players are starting to come through the Quebec system who are better skilled than they used to be. Nobody really jumps out at you right now, but it's going to happen," Stoneman said assuredly. Once Snyder sold major-league baseball on the idea of giving Montreal a franchise, the Expos did everything possible to sell baseball to Canada. Despite going through a recent ownership change, it's obvious something must have gone right. The team that almost wasn't, surprised the experts and helped fulfill the dreams of a city rich in baseball heritage.

The story of the 1910 batting race between Ty Cobb and Napoleon Lajoie, with the winner to be awarded a Chalmers automobile, has an aftermath. Lajoie's friends had attempted to boost his average by letting bunts roll for base hits in a season-ending doubleheader. Not to be out-finagled, veteran sportswriter Hugh Fullerton reversed a scoring decision he'd made in a mid-season game, now giving Cobb a hit instead of an error. The league finally declared Cobb the winner with a .3850687 average to Lajoie's .384097. The Chalmers Automobile Company, seizing on a public relations opportunity, gave both star players new cars. We don't know what became of Lajoie's vehicle, but the following item appeared in the Detroit newspapers on May 23 of the following year, and was reported to the rest of the baseball world in The Sporting Life, *June 17, 1911:*

Tyrus Cobb, center fielder of the Detroit American League Base Ball Club, after a sensational sprint across Cadillac Square last night, succeeded in recovering his automobile and capturing 19-year-old John Miles, who borrowed it without permission. Miles was licked up. Cobb's automobile which was presented to him last Fall for his batting prowess, was standing empty in front of a hotel, but the owner was in another car near-by when Miles cranked up. A few minutes later the chase was on and after a sprint of over 100 yards, Cobb, disregarding consequences, leaped into the front seat and hurled the youth into the street. Cobb did not desire this morning in court to prosecute John Miles for driving off his world's championship automobile last night. Miles is only 19 years old and had been married only eight months. The bride of the young man talked to Cobb this morning and then Cobb decided he did not want to prosecute. "They have been married only a little while and things have not been breaking well for them," he said in court. "I'm in favor of letting him go." Justice Stein found that Miles had been mixed up in a similar scrape. Because of this, a warrant charging unlawfully driving away an automobile was sworn by Cobb and Miles was arraigned and released on his personal recognizance.

—Jack Kavanagh

From A Researcher's Notebook

Of Friends and shoes and batting out of turn

Al Kermisch

Louisville's Friend of 1896 Unmasked

In August 1896 the Louisville club of the National League, in need of a reserve catcher, picked up a minor leaguer named Friend. He appeared in two games but he never signed a contract and was let go several weeks later. He is listed in the baseball encyclopedias as Frank B. Friend (Frederick Fruend) born in Washington, D.C., and died in Atlantic City, New Jersey on September 8, 1897. The man who died in Atlantic City in September 1897 was indeed a Frederick Fruend, but he could hardly have been a professional baseball player. Born in Hamburg, Germany, he came to the United States when he was sixteen. He established himself as a well-known caterer in Washington and was 57 years old when he died—the year after he supposedly played for Louisville.

Since Fruend was not the catcher in question, I checked the Louisville papers for any clues to the true identity of Friend. The papers carried very little information on him. But an incident in Cincinnati on August 9, 1896, finally led to his true identity. In that game Fred Clarke, Louisville outfielder, and umpire Dan Lally got into a fight. Both were arrested and later released on bail. Friend, who was not even in uniform, had walked over to third base where the fracas was going on. Since he had a bat in his hand, some thought he had intended to take part in the fight. Friend had managed to get away from the police, but they tracked him to his hotel, arrested him and locked him up at Central Station. It was here that he had to give his true name: Lawrence L. Fruend. He also was released on bail. The following day all charges were dropped against Lally, Clarke and Fruend, the judge stating the police overstepped their bounds. Lawrence Fruend died at Jeffersonville, Indiana on November 6, 1933. He was 58 years old at the time of his death.

Ward and Gore Played Shoeless in Game

As a youngster in Greenville, South Carolina, Joe Jackson took his shoes off, played in his stocking feet, and forever became "Shoeless Joe." But how about a couple of big league players—future Hall of Famer John Montgomery Ward and George Gore— who took their shoes off and played in their stocking feet in a championship National League game? They did, and hardly any mention was made of it in the press.

The game between the Giants and the Phillies was played in Philadelphia on June 7, 1887. The Phillies won the game 15–14 in a seven-inning contest curtailed by darkness. The grounds were very soft and slippery and the players said it was nearly as bad as playing on ice. I could find only one paper—*The Philadelphia Record*—that even mentioned that several players had taken off their shoes and played in their stocking feet. In one of its notes on the game the *Record* stated: "The Philadelphia grounds were so sloppy that fast running was out of the

***Al Kermisch** is an original member of SABR.*

question. Ward and Gore of the visiting club took off their shoes and played in their stocking feet."

Arlie Latham's Unusual Substitution

An unusual case of substitution, which occurred in a game at Boston on August 28, 1877, involved Arlie Latham, of the Louisville National League club. In the third inning, Boston's Jim O'Rourke, in running by first baseman Latham, struck him on the leg and injured the fielder so badly that Latham had to leave the game. He was replaced by Al Nichols. In the bottom of the inning after Bill Crowley had struck out, Latham, who had left the game, surprised everyone by limping to the plate amid applause and lining out a single. George Hall, the Louisville left fielder, ran for Latham and stole second. Then Hall had to be replaced on the bases by center fielder Crowley so that Hall could take his turn at bat. Crowley eventually scored to tie the score at three all. At the beginning of the fourth inning, Nichols again took over first base and played the rest of the game. Technically, Latham had left the game and then became a successful pinch hitter for his own replacement. In the box score Latham was credited with a run scored but it should have been given to Crowley, who actually scored the run. Boston won the game 4–3.

Foxx Starred in Post-Season Series at Age 16

Hall of Famer Jimmie Foxx broke into Organized Baseball in 1924 when he was only sixteen years old. He started as a catcher with Frank "Home Run" Baker's Easton club in the Eastern Shore League. Foxx hit a respectable .296, with 11 doubles, two triples and 10 home runs. The Easton team finished in last place but Foxx got a chance to play with the pennant-winning Parksley club when their catcher was stricken with acute indigestion. Parksley was given permission to use Foxx in the annual post-season series against Martinsburg, the Blue Ridge League winners. Foxx sparked Parksley to the series win, 4 games to 2. He batted .391 in the six games, including four home runs.

Joss Predicted Great Things for Johnson

Walter Johnson won his first major league game for Washington on August 7, 1907, defeating Cleveland 7–2 at Washington. After watching Johnson give up only four hits and fanning six of his teammates, Addie Joss, Cleveland's ace hurler, predicted great things for the fastballing youngster.

"That young man," said Joss, "is another Cy Young. I never saw a kid with more than he displayed. Of course, he is still a little green, but when he has a little experience he should be one of the greatest pitchers that ever broke into the game. He has terrific speed and a motion that does not put too much strain on his arm. And this will improve as he goes along."

Joss proved to be quite a prophet, but did not live long enough to see Johnson reach the heights he had predicted for him. He died on April 14, 1911, when he was only 31 years old. At that time Johnson was below .500 for his four-year career with a record of 57 wins and 65 losses.

Dwight Evans in Unique Debut for Red Sox

Dwight Evans, who retired in 1991 after 20 years in the majors, had a unique big league debut with the Red Sox on September 16, 1972, at Boston. Evans entered the game, won by Boston over Cleveland 10–0, as a pinch runner for Reggie Smith in the sixth inning. Evans then went to right field in the top of the seventh and the very first Cleveland batter—Tom McCraw—hit a ball to distant right center field, which looked like a double or triple. But Evans ran down the ball, making a diving catch, to the resounding cheers of the crowd of 17,535.

In the bottom of the eighth inning, Evans batted for the first time in the majors and popped out to shortstop Frank Duffy. It turned out to be a most unusual first time at bat in the majors, since the youngster had batted out of turn. Ken Aspromonte, the Cleveland manager, made no protest because Evans had been retired. The irony of the situation, however, was that it was not the fault of Evans that he batted out of turn. He was told to bat third and that's what he did. It was Manager Eddie Kasko who had failed to put Evans and Cecil Cooper in the right spots when he placed them in the field.